

EX LIBRIS





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







*Martin Kellogg*

VILLAGE-COMMUNITIES

IN THE

EAST AND WEST.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.



ANCIENT LAW: ITS CONNECTION WITH  
THE EARLY HISTORY OF SOCIETY, AND ITS  
RELATION TO MODERN IDEAS. *4th Edition,*  
8vo. 12s.

# VILLAGE-COMMUNITIES

IN THE

## EAST AND WEST.

*SIX LECTURES DELIVERED AT OXFORD*

BY

HENRY SUMNER MAINE,

CORPUS PROFESSOR OF JURISPRUDENCE IN THE UNIVERSITY,  
FORMERLY LAW MEMBER OF THE SUPREME GOVERNMENT OF INDIA,  
AUTHOR OF 'ANCIENT LAW.'



LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

1871.

JC 31  
M2

LONDON: PRINTED BY  
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE  
AND PARLIAMENT STREET

36194



## P R E F A C E.

---

THE SIX LECTURES which follow were designed as an introduction to a considerably longer Course, of which the object was to point out the importance, in juridical enquiries, of increased attention to the phenomena of usage and legal thought which are observable in the East. The writer had not intended to print these Lectures at present; but it appeared to a part of his audience that their publication might possibly help to connect two special sets of investigations, each of which possesses great interest, but is apparently conducted in ignorance of its bearing on the other. The fragmentary character of the work must be pleaded in excuse for the non-performance of some promises which are given in the text, and for some digressions which, with reference to the main subject of discussion, may appear to be of unreasonable length.

The eminent German writers whose conclusions

are briefly summarised in the Third and Fifth Lectures are comparatively little known in England, and a list of their principal works is given in the Second Appendix. For such knowledge of Indian phenomena as he possesses the writer is much indebted to the conversation of Lord Lawrence, whose capacity for the political direction of the natives of India was acquired by patient study of their ideas and usages during his early career. The principal statements made in the text concerning the Indian Village Communities, have been submitted to Mr. George Campbell, now Lieut.-Governor of Bengal, who has been good enough to say that they coincide in the main with the results of his own experience and observation, which have been very extensive. No general assertions are likely to be true without large qualification of a country so vast as India, but every effort has been made to control the statements of each informant by those of others.

Some matter has been introduced into the Lectures which, for want of time, was omitted at their delivery.

*February 1871.*

# CONTENTS.

## LECTURE I.

### THE EAST, AND THE STUDY OF JURISPRUDENCE.

Comparative Jurisprudence—Comparative and Historical Methods— The Past and the Present—Limits of Comparative Jurisprudence— Method of Comparison—Enquiries of Von Maurer—The Mark and English Law—Eastern and Western Communities—Characteris- tics of Indio-Modern Theories of Race—The Patriarchal Family —Barbarous Forms of the Family—Origin of Law in the Family— Village Community—Law of Nature—Codified Brahminical Law— Feudal System—Conditions of Juridical Study—English Ignor- ance of India—Disappearance of Indian Phenomena—Influence of Western Ideas—Influence of Physical Science—Influence of British Empire . . . . .	PAGE 1
---	--------

## LECTURE II.

### THE SOURCES OF INDIAN LAW.

Indian Settlements—Settlement and Revenue Courts—The Civil Courts—The Indian Judicial System—The Supreme Courts— <u>English Law in India—Indian Opinion on English Law—Locality of Custom —The Will of Bengal—Wills and Collective Property—A Modern Indian Will—The Sudder Court—Influence of Sudder Courts—De- velopment of Hindoo Law—Effect of Juridical Commentaries—The Bar and English Law—Mahometan Law—The Pundits—Codified Hindoo Law—Varieties of Native Usage—The Written Law—Hindoo Widow's Estate—Preservation of Customary Law—Caste in India— Tradition—Different Forms of Tradition—Popular Ignorance of Law in England—The Experts and English Law—<u>Indian and Teutonic Village Systems</u> . . . . .</u>	29
--	----

## LECTURE III.

## THE WESTERN VILLAGE COMMUNITY.

Antiquity of Indian Customary Law—Traditional Law—Analysis of a Law—Indian Conceptions of Law—English Influence on Legal Conceptions—Unwilling Assumption of Sovereignty—Influence of Courts of Justice—Change in Nature of Usage—Growth of Conception of Right—Influence of English Law—Connection of Eastern and Western Custom—Von Maurer—The Teutonic Village Community—The Arable Mark—English Theories of Land-Law—The Arable Mark in England—Shifting Severalties—The Common Fields—Their Great Extent—Extract from Marshall—Scott on Udal Tenures—Commonly of Lauder—Peculiarities of Scottish Example—Vestiges of the Mark . . . . . PAGE 63

## LECTURE IV.

## THE EASTERN VILLAGE COMMUNITY.

The Indian Village Community—Mahometan Theory of Ownership—Land Settlement of Bengal—The Indian Proprietary Unit—The Indian Village—The Cultivated Land—The Growth of Custom—Water Rules—The Sources of Primitive Law—Customs of Repartition—The Village—Secrecy of Family Life—Dislike of English Criminal Law—Fictions Attending Legislation—Village Rules—Origin of Indian Towns—Indian Capitals—The Village Waste—The Indian Wastes—The Government and the Wastes—The Village Council—Peaceful Character of Population—Hereditary Trades—Remuneration of Village Traders—The Outsiders—Absorption of Strangers by Community . . . . . 101

## LECTURE V.

## THE PROCESS OF FEUDALISATION.

Feudalism—The Benefices—The Manor—The Manorial Group—New Condition of the Waste—Changes in the Grass-lands—The Free Tenants—Settlements of Villeins—The Manorial Courts—Encroachments of the Lord—Roman and Feudal Law—Causes of Feudalisation—Growth of Suzerainties—Leading Families—Elements of Feudal System—Systematic Feudalism—Antiquarianism of Indian Politics—Political Results of Settlements—Various Forms of Settlement—

Growth in Power of Official Holder—Mahometan Assumptions— Indian Schools of Opinion—Indian Forms of Property—The Headman —Property Recognised by the English—Absolute Ownership—Nature of Rights of Property—Development of Absolute Ownership— Vested Rights in India—The Feudalisation of Europe—Cultivation of Waste-land—Improvements in Tillage—Village Communities and Customs—Customary Tillage—Servile Dependants of Villagers— Villages cease to absorb Strangers—Nasse's Work—The Statute of Devises—Rules for Construing Wills—Restraints on Testamentary Power . . . . .	PAGE 129
---	----------

## LECTURE VI.

## THE EARLY HISTORY OF PRICE AND RENT.

Structure of Village Communities—Divisions of the Community—Pro- perty within the Community—Traditions as to Rights—Exactions of Indian Sovereigns—Indian Rent—Difficulty of Question—Anglo- Indian Ideas—Customary and Competition Rents—The Protected Tenants—Indian and English Forms of Property—True Character of Problem—The Irish Clan—Rack-Rent paid by Strangers—Primitive Notions as to Price—Early Measure of Price—Basis of Political Economy—The Market—Markets and Neutrality—Influence of Market Law—Sentiments adverse to Political Economy—Primitive Com- mercial Principles—Influence of Carrying Trade—Price and Rent— Market for Land in England—New Information required—Village Communities in America . . . . .	173
---	-----

APPENDICES . . . . .	203
----------------------	-----

INDEX . . . . .	217
-----------------	-----







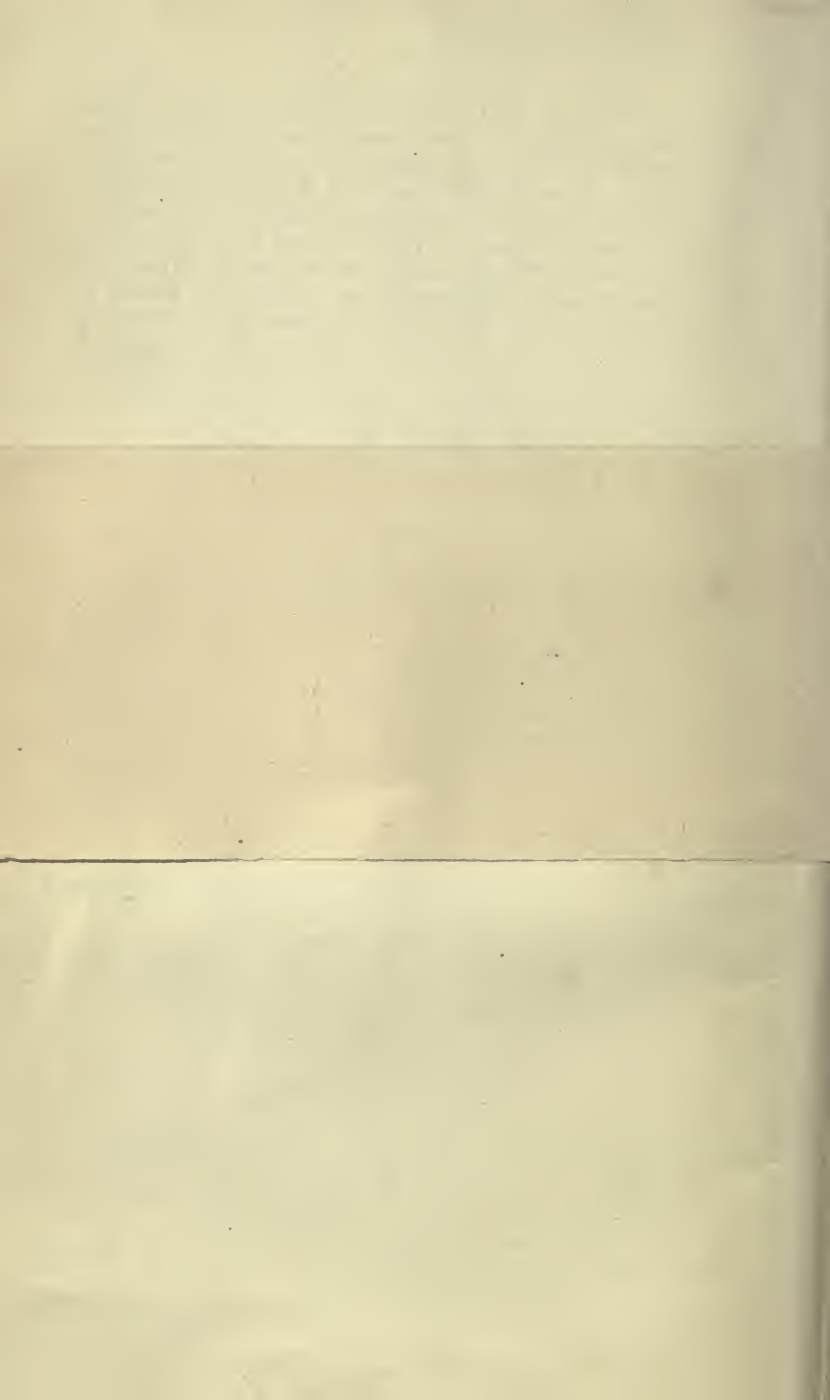
### *Errata.*

Page 7, line 15, *for* it is removed from it *read* one is removed from the other.

Page 61, line 16, *for* coincidence with the writers *read* coincidence with the conclusions of the writers.

Page 168, line 24, *insert the words* Writers on the *between the word* English *and the word* records.

Maine's Village Communities.



# VILLAGE-COMMUNITIES

IN THE

EAST AND WEST.



*LECTURE I.*

THE EAST, AND THE STUDY OF JURISPRUDENCE.

## *CONTENTS.*

Comparative Jurisprudence—Comparative and Historical Methods—  
The Past and the Present—Limits of Comparative Jurisprudence—  
Method of Comparison—Enquiries of Von Maurer—The Mark and  
English Law—Eastern and Western Communities—Characteris-  
tics of Indio-Modern Theories of Race—The Patriarchal Family  
—Barbarous Forms of the Family—Origin of Law in the Family—  
Village Community—Law of Nature—Codified Brahminical Law—  
Feudal System—Conditions of Juridical Study—English Ignorance  
of India—Disappearance of Indian Phenomena—Influence of Western  
Ideas—Influence of Physical Science—Influence of British Empire.



## LECTURE I.

## THE EAST, AND THE STUDY OF JURISPRUDENCE.

IN the Academical Statute which defines the duties of the Professor of Jurisprudence, the branches of enquiry to which he is directed to address himself are described as the investigation of the history and principles of law, and the comparison of the laws of various communities. The lectures to which I am about to ask your attention will deal in some detail with the relation of the customary law of the East, and more particularly of India, to the laws and usages, past and present, of other societies; but, as we are employed upon a subject—and this is a warning which cannot be too soon given—in which ambiguities of expression are extraordinarily common and extremely dangerous, I perhaps should state at once that the comparison which we shall be making will not constitute Comparative Jurisprudence in the sense in which those words are understood by most modern jurists, or in that which, I think, was intended by the authors of the statute. Comparative Jurisprudence in this last sense has not for its object to throw light upon

the history of law. Nor is it universally allowed that it throws light upon its philosophy or principles. What it does, is to take the legal systems of two distinct societies under some one head of law—as for example some one kind of Contract, or the department of Husband and Wife—and to compare these chapters of the systems under consideration. It takes the heads of law which it is examining at any point of their historical development, and does not affect to discuss their history, to which it is indifferent. What is the relation of Comparative Jurisprudence, thus understood, to the philosophy of law or the determination of legal principle, is a point on which there may be much difference of opinion. There is not a little in the writings of one of the greatest of modern juridical thinkers, John Austin, which seems to imply that the authors and expositors of civilised systems of law are constrained, by a sort of external compulsion, to think in a particular way on legal principles, and on the modes of arriving at juridical results. That is not my view; but it is a view which may deserve attentive consideration on some other occasion. It would, however, be universally admitted by competent jurists, that, if not the only function, the chief function of Comparative Jurisprudence is to facilitate legislation and the practical improvement of law. It is found, as matter of fact, that when the legislators (and I here use the term in its largest sense) of dif-



ferent communities pursue, as they frequently do, the same end, the mechanism by which the end is attained is extremely dissimilar. In some systems of law, the preliminary assumptions made are much fewer and simpler than in others; the general propositions which include subsidiary rules are much more concise and at the same time more comprehensive, and the courses of legal reasoning are shorter and more direct. Hence, by the examination and comparison of laws, the most valuable materials are obtained for legal improvement. There is no branch of juridical enquiry more important than this, and none from which I expect that the laws of our country will ultimately derive more advantage, when it has thoroughly engrafted itself upon our legal education. Without any disparagement of the many unquestionable excellences of English law—the eminent good sense frequently exhibited in the results which it finally evolves, and the force and even the beauty of the judicial reasoning by which in many cases they are reached—it assuredly travels to its conclusions by a path more tortuous and more interrupted by fictions and unnecessary distinctions than any system of jurisprudence in the world. But great as is the influence which I expect to be exercised in this country by the study of Comparative Jurisprudence, it is not that which we have now in hand; and I think it is best taken up at that stage of legal education at

which the learner has just mastered a very difficult and complex body of positive law, like that of our own country. The student who has completed his professional studies is not unnaturally apt to believe in the necessity, and even in the sacredness, of all the technical rules which he has enabled himself to command; and just then, regard being had to the influence which every lawyer has over the development of law, it is useful to show him what shorter routes to his conclusions have been followed elsewhere as a matter of fact, and how much labour he might consequently have been spared.

X The enquiry upon which we are engaged can only be said to belong to Comparative Jurisprudence, if the word 'comparative' be used as it is used in such expressions as 'Comparative Philology' and 'Comparative Mythology.' We shall examine a number of parallel phenomena with the view of establishing, if possible, that some of them are related to one another in the order of historical succession. I think I may venture to affirm that the Comparative Method, which has already been fruitful of such wonderful results, is not distinguishable in some of its applications from the Historical Method. We take a number of contemporary facts, ideas, and customs, and we infer the past form of those facts, ideas, and customs not only from historical records of that past form, but from examples of it which

have not yet died out of the world, and are still to be found in it. When in truth we have to some extent succeeded in freeing ourselves from that limited conception of the world and mankind, beyond which the most civilised societies and (I will add) some of the greatest thinkers do not always rise; when we gain something like an adequate idea of the vastness and variety of the phenomena of human society; when in particular we have learned not to exclude from our view of earth and man those great and unexplored regions which we vaguely term the East, we find it to be not wholly a conceit or a paradox to say that the distinction between the Present and the Past disappears. Sometimes the Past is the Present; much more often <sup>often</sup> ~~it~~ is removed from ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> by varying distances, which, however, cannot be estimated or expressed chronologically. Direct observation comes thus to the aid of historical enquiry, and historical enquiry to the help of direct observation. / The characteristic difficulty of the historian is that recorded evidence, however sagaciously it may be examined and re-examined, can very rarely be added to; the characteristic error of the direct observer of unfamiliar social or juridical phenomena is to compare them too hastily with familiar phenomena apparently of the same kind. But the best contemporary historians, both of England and of Germany, are evidently striving to

increase their resources through the agency of the Comparative Method; and nobody can have been long in the East without perceiving and regretting that a great many conclusions, founded on patient personal study of Oriental usage and idea, are vitiated through the observer's want of acquaintance with some elementary facts of Western legal history.

I should, however, be making a very idle pretension if I held out a prospect of obtaining, by the application of the Comparative Method to jurisprudence, any results which, in point of interest or trustworthiness, are to be placed on a level with those which, for example, have been accomplished in Comparative Philology. To give only one reason, the phenomena of human society, laws and legal ideas, opinions and usages, are vastly more affected by external circumstances than language. They are much more at the mercy of individual volition, and consequently much more subject to change effected deliberately from without. The sense of expediency or convenience is not assuredly, as some great writers have contended, the only source of modification in law and usage; but still it undoubtedly is a cause of change, and an effective and powerful cause. The conditions of the convenient and expedient are, however, practically infinite, and nobody can reduce them to rule. And however mankind at certain stages of development may dislike to have their



usages changed, they always probably recognise certain constraining influences as sufficient reasons for submitting to new rules. There is no country, probably, in which Custom is so stable as it is in India; yet there, competing with the assumption that Custom is sacred and perpetual, is the very general admission that whatever the sovereign commands is Custom. The greatest caution must therefore be observed in all speculations on the inferences derivable from parallel usages. True, however, as this is, there is much to encourage further attention to the observed phenomena of custom and further observation of customs not yet examined. To take very recent instances, I know nothing more striking among Mr. Freeman's many contributions to our historical knowledge than his identification of the fragments of Teutonic society, organised on its primitive model, which are to be found in the Forest Cantons of Switzerland. This, indeed, is an example of an archaic *political* institution which has survived to our day. The usages which it has preserved are rather political than legal; or, to put it in another way, they belong to the domain of Public rather than to that of Private law. But to usages of this last class clearly belong those samples of ancient Teutonic agricultural customs and ancient Teutonic forms of property in land which Von Maurer has found to occur in the more backward parts of Germany. I

shall have to ask a good deal of your attention hereafter to the results announced by the eminent writer whom I have just named; at present I will confine myself to a brief indication of his method and conclusions and of their bearing on the undertaking we have in hand.

Von Maurer has written largely on the Law of the Mark or Township, and on the Law of the Manor. The Township (I state the matter in my own way) was an organised, self-acting group of Teutonic families, exercising a common proprietorship over a definite tract of land, its Mark, cultivating its domain on a common system, and sustaining itself by the produce. It is described by Tacitus in the 'Germany' as the 'vicus'; it is well known to have been the proprietary and even the political unit of the earliest English society; it is allowed to have existed among the Scandinavian races, and it survived to so late a date in the Orkney and Shetland Islands as to have attracted the personal notice of Walter Scott. In our own country it became absorbed in larger territorial aggregations, and, as the movements of these larger aggregations constitute the material of political history, the political historians have generally treated the Mark as having greatly lost its interest. Mr. Freeman speaks of the politics of the Mark as having become the politics of the parish vestry. But is it true that it has lost



its juridical, as it has lost its political importance ? It cannot reasonably be doubted that the Family was the great source of personal law ; are there any reasons for supposing that the larger groups, in which Families are found to have been primitively combined for the purposes of ownership over land, were to anything like the same extent the sources of proprietary law ? So far as our own country is concerned, the ordinary text-books of our law suggest no such conclusion ; since they practically trace our land-law to the customs of the Manor, and assume the Manor to have been a complete novelty introduced into the world during the process which is called the feudalisation of Europe. But the writings of Von Maurer, and of another learned German who has followed him, Nasse of Bonn, afford strong reason for thinking that this account of our legal history should be reviewed. The Mark has through a great part of Germany stamped itself plainly on land-law, on agricultural custom, and on the territorial distribution of landed property. Nasse has called attention to the vestiges of it which are still discoverable in England, and which, until recently, were to be found on all sides of us ; and he seems to me to have at least raised a presumption that the Mark is the true source of some things which have never been satisfactorily explained in English real-property law.

The work of Professor Nasse appears to me to

require some revision from an English professional lawyer; but, beyond attempting this, I should probably have left this subject in the hands of writers who have made it their own, if it were not for one circumstance. These writers are obviously unaware of the way in which Eastern phenomena confirm their account of the primitive Teutonic cultivating group, and may be used to extend it. The Village Community of India exhibits resemblances to the Teutonic Township which are much too strong and numerous to be accidental; where it differs from the Township, the difference may be at least plausibly explained. It has the same double aspect of a group of families united by the assumption of common kinship, and of a company of persons exercising joint ownership over land. The domain which it occupies is distributed, if not in the same manner, upon the same principles; and the ideas which prevail within the group of the relations and duties of its members to one another appear to be substantially the same. But the Indian Village Community is a living, and not a dead, institution. The causes which transformed the Mark into the Manor, though they may be traced in India, have operated very feebly; and over the greatest part of the country the Village Community has not been absorbed in any larger collection of men or lost in a territorial area of wider extent. For fiscal and legal purposes it is the pro-

prietary unit of large and populous provinces. It is under constant and careful observation, and the doubtful points which it exhibits are the subject of the most earnest discussion and of the most vehement controversy. No better example could therefore be given of the new material which the East, and especially India, furnishes to the juridical enquirer.

If an ancient society be conceived as a society in which are found existing phenomena of usage and legal thought which, if not identical with, wear a strong resemblance to certain other phenomena of the same kind which the Western world may be shown to have exhibited at periods here belonging chronologically to the Past, the East is certainly full of fragments of ancient society. Of these, the most instructive, because the most open to sustained observation, are to be found in India. The country is an assemblage of such fragments rather than an ancient society complete in itself. The apparent uniformity and even monotony which to the new comer are its most impressive characteristics, prove, on larger experience, to have been merely the cloudy outline produced by mental distance; and the observation of each succeeding year discloses a greater variety in usages and ideas which at first seemed everywhere identical. Yet there is a sense in which the first impressions of the Englishman in India are correct. Each individual in India is a slave to the customs of the

group to which he belongs; and the customs of the several groups, various as they are, do not differ from one another with that practically infinite variety of difference which is found in the habits and practices of the individual men and women who make up the modern societies of the civilised West. A great number of the bodies of custom observable in India are strikingly alike in their most important features, and leave no room for doubt that they have somehow been formed on some common model and pattern. After all that has been achieved in other departments of enquiry, there would be no great presumption in laying down, at least provisionally, that the tie which connects these various systems of native usage is the bond of common race between the men whose life is regulated by them. If I observe some caution in using that language on the subject of common race which has become almost popular among us, it is through consciousness of the ignorance under which we labour of the multitudinous and most interesting societies which envelope India on the North and East. Everybody who has a conception of the depth of this ignorance will be on his guard against any theory of the development or inter-connection of usage and primitive idea which makes any pretensions to completeness before these societies have been more accurately examined.



Let me at this point attempt to indicate to you the sort of instruction which India may be expected to yield to the student of historical jurisprudence. There are in the history of law certain epochs which appear to us, with such knowledge as we possess, to mark the beginning of distinct trains of legal ideas and distinct courses of practice. One of these is the formation of the Patriarchal Family, a group of men and women, children and slaves, of animate and inanimate property, all connected together by common subjection to the Paternal Power of the chief of the household. I need not here repeat to you the proof which I have attempted to give elsewhere, that a great part of the legal ideas of civilised races may be traced to this conception, and that the history of their development is the history of its slow unwinding. You may, however, be aware that some enquirers have of late shown themselves not satisfied to accept the Patriarchal Family as a primary fact in the history of society. Such disinclination is, I think, very far from unnatural. The Patriarchal Family is not a simple but a highly complex group, and there is nothing in the superficial passions, habits, or tendencies of human nature which at all sufficiently accounts for it. If it is really to be accepted as a primary social fact, the explanation assuredly lies among the secrets and mysteries of our nature, not in any characteristics

which are on its surface. Again, under its best ascertained forms, the Family Group is in a high degree artificially constituted, since it is freely recruited by the adoption of strangers. All this justifies the hesitation which leads to further enquiry; and it has been strongly contended of late, that by investigation of the practices and ideas of existing savage races, at least two earlier stages of human society disclose themselves through which it passed before organising itself in Family Groups. In two separate volumes, each of them remarkably ingenious and interesting, Sir John Lubbock and Mr. McLennan conceive themselves to have shown that the first steps of mankind towards civilisation were taken from a condition in which assemblages of men followed practices which are not found to occur universally even in animal nature. Here I have only to observe that many of the phenomena of barbarism adverted to by these writers are found in India. The usages appealed to are the usages of certain tribes or races, sometimes called aboriginal, which have been driven into the inaccessible recesses of the widely extending mountain country on the north-east of India by the double pressure of Indian and Chinese civilisation, or which took refuge in the hilly regions of Central and Southern India from the conquest of Brahminical invaders, whether or not of Aryan descent. Many of these wild tribes have now for many years been

under British observation, and have indeed been administered by British Officers. The evidence, therefore, of their usages and ideas which is or may be forthcoming, is very superior indeed to the slippery testimony concerning savages which is gathered from travellers' tales. It is not my intention in the present lectures to examine the Indian evidence anew, but, now that we know what interest attaches to it, I venture to suggest that this evidence should be carefully re-examined on the spot. Much which I have personally heard in India bears out the caution which I gave as to the reserve with which all speculations on the antiquity of human usage should be received. Practices represented as of immemorial antiquity, and universally characteristic of the infancy of mankind, have been described to me as having been for the first time resorted to in our own days through the mere pressure of external circumstances or novel temptations.

Passing from these wild tribes to the more advanced assemblages of men to be found in India, it may be stated without any hesitation that the rest of the Indian evidence, whencesoever collected, gives colour to the theory of the origin of a great part of law in the Patriarchal Family. I may be able hereafter to establish, or at all events to raise a presumption, that many rules, of which nobody has hitherto discerned the historical beginnings, had



really their sources in certain incidents of the Patria Potestas, if the Indian evidence may be trusted. And upon that evidence many threads of connection between widely divided departments of law will emerge from the obscurity in which they have hitherto been hidden.

But the Patriarchal Family, when occupied with those agricultural pursuits which are the exclusive employment of many millions of men in India, is generally found as the unit of a larger natural group, the Village Community. The Village Community is in India itself the source of a land-law which, in bulk at all events, may be not unfairly compared with the real-property law of England. This law defines the relations to one another of the various sections of the group, and of the group itself to the Government, to other village communities, and to certain persons who claim rights over it. The corresponding cultivating group of the Teutonic societies has undergone a transformation which forbids us to attribute to it, as a source of land-law, quite the same importance which belongs to the Indian Village Community. But it is certainly possible to show that the transformation was neither so thorough as has been usually supposed, nor so utterly destructive of the features of the group in its primitive shape.

When then the Teutonic group has been re-constructed by the help of observed Indian phenomena

*he does not explain why we  
can safely do that.*

—a process which will not be completed until both sets of facts have been more carefully examined than heretofore by men who are conscious of their bearing on one another—it is more than likely that we may be able to correct and amplify the received theories of the origin and significance of English real-property law.

Let me pass to another epoch in legal history. More than once, the jurisprudence of Western Europe has reached a stage at which the ideas which presided over the original body of rules are found to have been driven out and replaced by a wholly new group of notions, which have exercised a strong, and in some cases an exclusively controlling influence on all the subsequent modifications of the law. Such a period was arrived at in Roman law, when the theory of a Law of Nature substituted itself for the notions which lawyers and politicians had formed for themselves concerning the origin and sanctions of the rules which governed the ancient city. A similar displacement of the newer legal theory took place when the Roman law, long since affected in all its parts by the doctrine of Natural Law, became, for certain purposes and within certain limits, the Canon law—a source of modern law which has not yet been sufficiently explored. The more recent jurisprudence of the West has been too extensive to have been penetrated throughout by any new theory, but

it will not be difficult to point out that particular departments of law have come to be explained on moral principles which originally had nothing whatever to do with them, and that, once so explained, they have never shaken off the influence of these principles. This phenomenon may be shown to have occurred in India on a vast scale. The whole of the codified law of the country—that is, the law contained in the Code of Manu, and in the treatises of the various schools of commentators who have written on that code and greatly extended it—is theoretically connected together by certain definite ideas of a sacerdotal nature. But the most recent observation goes to prove that the portion of the law codified and the influence of this law are much less than was once supposed, and that large bodies of indigenous custom have grow up independently of the codified law. But on comparing the written and the unwritten law, it appears clearly that the sacerdotal notions which permeate the first have invaded it from without, and are of Brahminical origin. I shall have to advert to the curious circumstance that the influence of these Brahminical theories upon law has been rather increased than otherwise by the British dominion.

The beginning of the vast body of legal rules which, for want of a better name, we must call the feudal system, constitutes, for the West, the greatest epoch in

its legal history. The question of its origin, difficult enough in regard to those parts of Europe conquered by barbarian invaders which were inhabited by Romanised populations, seemed to be embarrassed with much greater difficulty when it had to be solved in respect of countries like England and Germany Proper, where the population was mainly of the same blood, and practised the same usages, as the conquerors of the Empire. The school of German writers, however, among whom Von Maurer is the most eminent, appears to me to have successfully generalised and completed the explanation given in respect of our country by English historical scholars, by showing that the primitive Teutonic proprietary system had everywhere a tendency, not produced from without, to modify itself in the direction of feudalism; so that influences partly of administrative origin and (so far as the Continent is concerned) partly traceable to Roman law may, so to speak, have been met half-way. It will be possible to strengthen these arguments by pointing out that the Indian system of property and tenure, closely resembling that which Maurer believes to be the ancient proprietary system of the Teutonic races, has occasionally, though not universally, undergone changes which bring it into something like harmony with European feudalism.

Such are a few of the topics of jurisprudence—touched upon, I must warn you, so slightly as to



give a very imperfect idea of their importance and instructiveness—upon which the observed phenomena of India may be expected to throw light. I shall make no apology for calling your attention to a line of investigation which perhaps shares in the bad reputation for dulness which attaches to all things Indian. Unfortunately, among the greatest obstacles to the study of jurisprudence from any point of view except the purely technical, is the necessity for preliminary attention to certain subjects which are conventionally regarded as uninteresting. Every man is under a temptation to overrate the importance of the subjects which have more than others occupied his own mind, but it certainly seems to me that two kinds of knowledge are indispensable, if the study of historical and philosophical jurisprudence is to be carried very far in England, knowledge of India, and knowledge of Roman law—of India, because it is the great repository of verifiable phenomena of ancient usage and ancient juridical thought—of Roman law, because, viewed in the whole course of its development, it connects these ancient usages and this ancient juridical thought with the legal ideas of our own day. Roman law has not perhaps as evil a reputation as it had ten or fifteen years ago, but proof in abundance that India is regarded as supremely uninteresting is furnished by Parliament, the press, and popular literature. Yet ignorance of

India is more discreditable to Englishmen than ignorance of Roman law, and it is at the same time more unintelligible in them. It is more discreditable, because it requires no very intimate acquaintance with contemporary foreign opinion to recognise the abiding truth of De Tocqueville's remark that the conquest and government of India are really the achievements which give England her place in the opinion of the world. They are undeniably romantic achievements in the history of a people which it is the fashion abroad to consider unromantic. The ignorance is moreover unintelligible, because knowledge on the subject is extremely plentiful and extremely accessible, since English society is full of men who have made it the study of a life pursued with an ardour of public spirit which would be exceptional even in the field of British domestic politics. The explanation is not, however, I think, far to seek. Indian knowledge and experience are represented in this country by men who go to India all but in boyhood, and return from it in the maturity of years. The language of administration and government in India is English, but through long employment upon administrative subjects, a technical language has been created, which contains far more novel and special terms than those who use it are commonly aware. Even, therefore, if the great Indian authorities who live among us were in perfect

mental contact with the rest of the community, they could only communicate their ideas through an imperfect medium. But it may be even doubted whether this mental contact exists. The men of whom I have spoken certainly underrate the ignorance of India which prevails in England on elementary points. If I could suppose myself to have an auditor of Indian experience, I should make him no apology for speaking on matters which would appear to him too elementary to deserve discussion; since my conviction is that what is wanting to unveil the stores of interest contained in India is, first, some degree of sympathy with an ignorance which very few felicitous efforts have yet been made to dispel, and, next, the employment of phraseology not too highly specialised.

If, however, there are reasons why the jurist should apply himself to the study of Indian usage, there are still more urgent reasons why he should apply himself at once. Here, if anywhere, what has to be done must be done quickly. For this remarkable society, pregnant with interest at every point, and for the moment easily open to our observation, is undoubtedly passing away. Just as according to the Brahminical theory each of the Indian sacred rivers loses in time its sanctity, so India itself is gradually losing everything which is characteristic of it. I may illustrate the completeness of the trans-



formation which is proceeding by repeating what I have learned, on excellent authority, to be the opinion of the best native scholars: that in fifty years all knowledge of Sanscrit will have departed from India, or, if kept alive, will be kept alive by the reactive influence of Germany and England. Such assertions as these are not inconsistent with other statements which you are very likely to have heard from men who have passed a life in Indian administration. Native Indian society is doubtless as a whole very ignorant, very superstitious, very tenacious of usages which are not always wholesome. But no society in the world is so much at the mercy of the classes whom it regards as entitled by their intellectual or religious cultivation to dictate their opinions to others, and a contagion of ideas, spreading at a varying rate of progress, is gradually bringing these classes under the dominion of foreign modes of thought. Some of them may at present have been very slightly affected by the new influence; but then a comparatively slight infusion of foreign idea into indigenous notions is often enough to spoil them for scientific observation. I have had unusual opportunities of studying the mental condition of the educated class in one Indian province. Though it is so strongly Europeanised as to be no fair sample of native society taken as a whole, its peculiar stock of ideas is probably the chief source from which the influences proceed which

are more or less at work everywhere. Here there has been a complete revolution of thought, in literature, in taste, in morals, and in law. I can only compare it to the passion for the literature of Greece and Rome which overtook the Western world at the revival of letters; and yet the comparison does not altogether hold, since I must honestly admit that much which had a grandeur of its own is being replaced by a great deal which is poor and ignoble. But one special source of the power of Western ideas in India I mention with emphasis, because it is not as often recognised as it should be, even by men of Indian experience. These ideas are making their way into the East just at the period when they are themselves strongly under the influence of physical knowledge, and of the methods of physical science. Now, not only is all Oriental thought and literature embarrassed in all its walks by a weight of false physics, which at once gives a great advantage to all competing forms of knowledge, but it has a special difficulty in retaining its old interest. It is elaborately inaccurate, it is supremely and deliberately careless of all precision in magnitude, number, and time. But to a very quick and subtle-minded people, which has hitherto been denied any mental food but this, mere accuracy of thought is by itself an intellectual luxury of the very highest order.

It would be absurd to deny that the disintegration

of Eastern usage and thought is attributable to British dominion. Yet one account of the matter which is very likely to find favour with some Englishmen and many foreigners is certainly not true, or only true with the largest qualifications. The interference of the British Government has rarely taken the form of high-handed repression or contemptuous discouragement. The dominant theory has always been that the country ought to be governed in conformity with its own notions and customs; but the interpretation of these notions and customs has given rise to the widest differences of opinion, and it is the settled habit of the partisans of each opinion to charge their adversaries with disregard of native usage. The Englishman not personally familiar with India should always be on his guard against sweeping accusations of this sort, which often amount in reality to no more than the imputation of error on an extremely vague and difficult question, and possibly a question which is not to be solved by exclusively Indian experience. If I were to describe the feeling which is now strongest with some of the most energetic Indian administrators, I should be inclined to call it a fancy for reconstructing native Indian society upon a purely native model; a fancy which some would apparently indulge, even to the abnegation of all moral judgment. But the undertaking is not practicable. It is by its indirect and for the most

part unintended influence that the British power metamorphoses and dissolves the ideas and social forms underneath it; nor is there any expedient by which it can escape the duty of rebuilding upon its own principles that which it unwillingly destroys.

*LECTURE II.*

THE SOURCES OF INDIAN LAW.



## *CONTENTS.*

Indian Settlements—Settlement and Revenue Courts—The Civil Courts—The Indian Judicial System—The Supreme Courts—English Law in India—Indian Opinion on English Law—Locality of Custom—The Will of Bengal—Wills and Collective Property—A Modern Indian Will—The Sudder Court—Influence of Sudder Courts—Development of Hindoo Law—Effect of Juridical Commentaries—The Bar and English Law—Mahometan Law—The Pundits—Codified Hindoo Law—Varieties of Native Usage—The Written Law—Hindoo Widow's Estate—Preservation of Customary Law—Caste in India—Tradition—Different Forms of Tradition—Popular Ignorance of Law in England—The Experts and English Law—Indian and Teutonic Village Systems.

## LECTURE II.

## THE SOURCES OF INDIAN LAW.

THE bodies of customary law which exist in India have now and then been more or less popularly described by acute observers who were led to examine them by curiosity or official duty; but on the whole the best information we possess concerning native usage is that which has been obtained through judicial or quasi-judicial agency. The agency which I have here called 'quasi-judicial' belongs to a part of Anglo-Indian administration which is very little understood by Englishmen, but which is at the same time extremely interesting and instructive. Its origin and character may be described as follows—inadequately no doubt, but still without substantial inaccuracy.

The British Government, like all Eastern sovereigns, claims a large share of the produce of the soil, most of which, however, unlike other Eastern sovereigns, it returns to its subjects through the judicial and administrative services which it maintains, and



through the public works which it systematically executes. Some person, or class of persons, must of course be responsible to it for the due payment of this 'land-revenue,' and this person or class must have the power of collecting it from the other owners and cultivators of the soil. This double necessity, of determining the persons immediately responsible for its share of the profits of cultivation and of investing them with corresponding authority, has involved the British Indian Government, ever since the very infancy of its dominion, in what I believe to be the most arduous task which a government ever undertook. It has had not only to frame an entire law of land for a strange country, but to effect a complete register of the rights which the law confers on individuals and definite classes. When a province is first incorporated with the Empire, the first step is to effect a settlement or adjustment of the amount of rent claimable by the State. The functionaries charged with this duty are known as the Settlement Officers. They act under formal instructions from the provincial government which has deputed them; they communicate freely with it during their enquiries; and they wind them up with a Settlement Report, which is often a most comprehensive account of the new province, its history, its natural products, and above all the usages of its population. But the most important

object of the Settlement operations—not second even to the adjustment of the Government revenues—is to construct a ‘Record of Rights,’ which is a detailed register of all rights over the soil in the form in which they are believed to have existed on the eve of the conquest or annexation. Here it is that the duties of the Settlement Officers assume something of a judicial character. The persons who complain of any proposed entry on the register may insist on a formal hearing before it is made.

When the Record of Rights has been completed and the amount of Government revenue has been adjusted, the functions of the Settlement Officers are at an end, and do not revive until the period is closed for which the Settlement has been made. But, during the currency of this period, questions between the State and the payer of land-tax still continue to arise in considerable number, and it is found practically impossible to decide on such questions without occasionally adjudicating on private rights. (Another quasi-judicial agency is therefore that of the functionaries who, individually or collectively, have jurisdiction in such disputes, and who are variously known as Revenue Officers, Revenue Courts, and Revenue Boards)—expressions extremely apt to mislead the Englishman unused to Indian official documents. The Circulars and Instructions issued by their superiors to Settlement and Revenue officers, their Reports and

decisions on disputed points, constitute a whole literature of very great extent and variety and of the utmost value and instructiveness. I am afraid I must add that the English reader, whose attention is not called to it by official duty, not unusually finds it very unattractive or even repulsive. But the reason I believe to be that the elementary knowledge which is the key to it has for the most part never been reduced to writing at all.

So far as the functions of the Settlement and Revenue Officers constitute a judicial agency, the jurisdiction exercised by them was at first established by the British Government not in its character of sovereign, but in its capacity of supreme landowner. It was merely intended to enforce the claim of the State with some degree of regularity and caution. The strictly judicial agency of which I spoke is that of the Civil Courts, which are very much what we understand in this country by ordinary Courts of Justice. Theoretically, whenever the Settlement or Revenue Courts decide a question of private right, there is almost always (I need not state the exceptions) an appeal from their decision to the Civil Courts. Yet, taking India as a whole, these appeals are surprisingly few in comparison with the cases decided. This is one of the reasons why the literature of Settlement and Revenue operations is a fuller source of information concerning the

customs of ownership and tenure observed among the natives of India than the recorded decisions of the Civil Courts.

Yet, though the results of quasi-judicial agency in India are, on the whole, more instructive than the results of strictly judicial agency, the Indian Civil Courts have nevertheless been largely instrumental in bringing into light the juridical notions peculiar to the country, in contrasting them with the legal ideas of the Western World, and to a certain extent in subjecting them to a process of transmutation. For reasons which will appear as I proceed, it is desirable that I should give you some account of these courts. I will endeavour to do it briefly and only in outline.

All India at the present moment, with the exception of the most unsettled provinces, is under the jurisdiction of five High or Chief Courts. The difference between a High and Chief Court is merely technical, one being established by the Queen's Letters Patent, under an Act of Parliament, the other by an enactment of the Indian Legislature. Of these courts, three are considerably older than the rest, and are in fact almost as old as the British dominion in India. When, however, the texture of the jurisdiction of the High Courts which sit at Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, is examined, it is seen to consist of two parts, having a different



history. An Indian lawyer expresses this by saying that the three older High Courts were formed by the fusion of the 'Supreme' and 'Sudder' Courts, words which have the same meaning but which indicate very different tribunals.

The Supreme Courts, invested with special judicial powers over a limited territory attached to the three old fortified factories of the East India Company at Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay—or, as they were once called, and are still called officially, Fort William, Fort St. George, and Bombay Castle—may be shortly described as three offshoots from Westminster Hall planted in India. They were 'Courts of Record, exercising Civil, Criminal, Admiralty, and Ecclesiastical jurisdiction,' and their judges were barristers taken straight from the English Bar. Although a series of statutes and charters provided securities for the application of native law and usage to the cases of their native suitors, and though some of the best treatises on Hindoo law which we possess were written by Supreme Court judges, it would not be incorrect to say that on the eve of the enactment of the several Indian Codes, the bulk of the jurisprudence administered by the Supreme Courts consisted of English law, administered under English procedure. Lord Macaulay, in the famous essay on Warren Hastings, has vividly described the consternation which the most important of these courts

caused in its early days among the natives subject to its power ; and there is no doubt that the establishment of a tribunal on similar principles would now-a-days be regarded as a measure of the utmost injustice and danger. Yet there is something to be said in mitigation of the condemnation which the Supreme Courts have received everywhere except in India. The great quantity of English law which had worked its way into their jurisprudence is doubtless to be partially accounted for by the extravagant estimate universally set by English lawyers upon their own system, until their complacency was rudely disturbed by Bentham ; but at the same time the apparently inevitable displacement of native law and usage by English law, when the two sets of rules are in contact, is a phenomenon which may be observed over a great part of India at the present moment. The truth is that the written and customary law of such a society as the English found in India is not of a nature to bear the strict criteria applied by English lawyers. The rule is so vague as to seem capable of almost any interpretation, and the construction which in those days an English lawyer would place on it, would almost certainly be coloured by associations collected from English practice. The strong statements, too, which have been made concerning the unpopularity of these courts on their first establishment must be received with some caution.



Unquestionably great and general dismay was caused by their civil procedure, conferring as it did powers of compelling the attendance of witnesses, and of arresting defendants both before and after judgment, which were quite foreign to the ideas of the country. There were constant complaints, too, of the application of the English law of forgery to India. It is true that, as regards the case which Lord Macaulay has sketched with such dramatic force, Nuncomar appears to me, upon the records of the proceedings, to have had quite as fair a trial as any Englishman of that day indicted for forgery would have had in England, and to have been treated with even more consideration by the Court. But the introduction of the law under which he suffered was felt as a general grievance, and there are many representations on the subject in the archives of the Indian Government. These archives, however, which have been recently examined, and in part published, seem to me to prove that the native citizens of Calcutta, so far from complaining of the civil law imported by the Supreme Court from Westminster Hall and of the bulk of the criminal law, actually learned to echo the complacent encomiums on its perfection which they heard from English Judges. The fact appears to me so well established that I venture to draw some inferences from it. One is of a political nature, and need not be dwelt on here. A nervous fear of altering native

custom has, ever since the terrible events of 1857, taken possession of Indian administrators; but the truth is the natives of India are not so wedded to their usages that they are not ready to surrender them for any tangible advantage, and in this case the even justice of these courts was evidently regarded as quite making up for the strangeness of the principles upon which they acted. Another conclusion is of more direct importance to the jurist. Complete and consistent in appearance as is the codified law of India, the law enunciated by Manu and by the Brahminical commentators on him, it embraces a far smaller portion of the whole law of India than was once supposed, and penetrates far less deeply among the people. What an Oriental is really attached to is his local custom, but that was felt to have been renounced by persons taking refuge at a distance from home, under the shelter of the British fortresses.

The chief interest of these Supreme Courts to the student of comparative jurisprudence arises from the powerful indirect influence exerted by them on the other courts which I mentioned, and with which eight years ago they were combined—the Sudder Courts. Nevertheless, some of the questions which have incidentally come before the Supreme Courts, or before the branch of the High Court which continues their jurisdiction, have thrown a good deal of

light on the mutual play of Eastern and Western legal thought in the British Indian Empire. The judges who presided over the most important of these courts very early recognised the existence of testamentary power among the Hindoos. It seems that, in the province of Lower Bengal, where the village-system had been greatly broken up, the head of the household had the power of disposing of his patrimony during life. Whether he could dispose of it at death, and thus execute a disposition in any way resembling a will, has always been a much disputed question — which, however, contemporary opinion rather inclines towards answering in the negative. However that may be, the power of making a will was soon firmly established among the Hindoos of Lower Bengal by, or through the influence of, the English lawyers who first entered the country. For a long time these wills, never very frequently used, were employed, as the testaments of Roman citizens can be shown to have been employed, merely to supplement the arrangements which, without them, would have been made by the law of intestate succession. But the native lawyers who practise in Calcutta live in an atmosphere strongly charged with English law, and wills drafted by them or at their instance, and exactly resembling the will of a great English landed proprietor, were coming in increasing numbers before the Courts, up to the time when the

law of testamentary succession was finally simplified and settled by a recent enactment of the Indian Legislature. In such wills the testator claimed to arrange a line of succession entirely for himself, not only providing for the enjoyment of the property by his descendants in such order as he pleased, but even excluding them, if he liked, altogether from the succession; and, in order to obtain his object, he also necessarily claimed to have the benefit of a number of fictions or artificial notions, which made their way into English law from feudal and even from scholastic sources. The most interesting of these wills was executed by a Brahmin of high lineage who made a fortune at the Calcutta Bar, and he aimed at disinheriting or excluding from the main line of succession a son who had embraced Christianity. The validity and effect of the instrument have yet to be declared by the Privy Council; and all I can say without impropriety is that, in those parts of India in which the collective holding of property has not decayed as much as it has done in Lower Bengal, the liberty of testation claimed would clearly be foreign to the indigenous system of the country. That system is one of common enjoyment by village-communities, and, inside those communities, by families. The individual here has almost no power of disposing of his property; even if he be chief of his household, the utmost he can do, as a rule, is to



regulate the disposition of his property among his children within certain very narrow limits. But the power of free testamentary disposition implies the greatest latitude ever given in the history of the world to the volition or caprice of the individual. Independently, however, of all questions of substance, nothing could be more remarkable than the form of the will which I spoke of as having fallen under the jurisdiction of the tribunal which now represents the Supreme Court of Calcutta. Side by side by recitals, apparently intended to conceal the breach in the line of descent, by affirming that the testator had, while living, made suitable provision for the disinherited son, were clauses settling certain property in perpetuity on the idols of the family, and possibly meant to propitiate them for the irregularity in the performance of the *sacra* which the new devolution of the inheritance inevitably entailed. The testator formally stated that he and his brothers had failed in business, that all the property they had inherited had been lost in the disaster, and that the fortune of which he was disposing was acquired by his individual exertions. This was meant to take the funds with which the will dealt out of the Hindoo family system and to rebut the presumption that the gains of a brother belonged to the common stock of the joint family. But these provisions referring to Hindoo joint property were followed by others



creating joint estates on the English model ; and here the testator employed legal terms only capable of being thoroughly understood by a person familiar with that extraordinary technical dialect expressing the incidents of joint-tenancy which the fathers of English law may be seriously suspected of having borrowed from the Divinity Schools of Oxford and Cambridge.

The other court which has been recently combined with the court I have been describing, retained to the last its native name of Sudder Court. It underwent some changes after its first establishment, but it may be roughly said to date from the assumption by the English of territorial sovereignty. When finally organised, it became the highest court of appellate jurisdiction from all the courts established in the territories dependent on the seat of government, saving always the Supreme Court, which had exclusive jurisdiction within the Presidency Town, or (as it might be called) the English metropolis. The nature of the local tribunals from which an appeal lay to the Sudder Court is a study by itself ; and I must content myself with stating that the Indian judicial system at present resembles not the English but the French system ; that a number of local courts are spread over the country, from each of which an appeal lies to some higher court, of which the decisions are again appealable to the court,

whether called Sudder or High Court, which stands at the apex. The Sudder Courts therefore decided in the last resort questions arising originally at some point or other of a vast territory, a territory in some cases containing a population equal to that of the largest European States. Except the Indian Settlement and Revenue Courts which I began this Lecture by describing, no tribunal in the world has ever had to consider a greater variety of law and usage.

What that law and usage was, the Sudder Court used to ascertain with what some would call most conscientious accuracy and others the most technical narrowness. The judges of the Court were not lawyers, but the most learned civilians in the service of the East India Company, some of whom have left names dear to Oriental learning. They were strongly influenced by the Supreme Court which sat in their neighbourhood; but it is curious to watch the different effect which the methods of English law had on the two tribunals. At the touch of the Judge of the Supreme Court, who had been trained in the English school of special pleading, and had probably come to the East in the maturity of life, the rule of native law dissolved and, with or without his intention, was to a great extent replaced by rules having their origin in English law-books. Under the hand of the Judges of the Sudder Courts, who had lived since their boyhood among the people of the country,

the native rules hardened, and contracted a rigidity which they never had in real native practice. The process was partly owing to their procedure, which they seem to have borrowed from the procedure of the English Court of Chancery, at that time a proverb at once of complexity and technical strictness. It has been said by an eminent Indian lawyer that, when the Judges of the Sudder Courts were first set to administer native law, they appear to have felt as if they had got into fairyland, so strange and grotesque were the legal principles on which they were called to act. But after a while they became accustomed to the new region, and began to behave themselves as if all were real and substantial. As a matter of fact, they acted as if they believed in it more than did its native inhabitants. Among the older records of their proceedings may be found injunctions, couched in the technical language of English Chancery pleadings, which forbid the priests of a particular temple to injure a rival fane by painting the face of their idol red instead of yellow, and decrees allowing the complaint of other priests that they were injured in property and repute because their neighbours rang a bell at a particular moment of their services. Much Brahminical ritual and not a little doctrine became the subject of decision. The Privy Council in London was once called upon to decide in ultimate appeal on the claims of rival hierophants to have their palanquin carried

cross-wise instead of length-wise; and it is said that on another occasion the right to drive elephants through the narrow and crowded streets of one of the most sacred Indian cities, which was alleged to vest in a certain religious order as being in possession of a particular idol, was seriously disputed because the idol was cracked.

There is in truth but little doubt that, until education began to cause the natives of India to absorb Western ideas for themselves, the influence of the English rather retarded than hastened the mental development of the race. There are several departments of thought in which a slow modification of primitive notions and consequent alteration of practice may be seen to have been proceeding before we entered the country; but the signs of such change are exceptionally clear in jurisprudence, so far, that is to say, as Hindoo jurisprudence has been codified. Hindoo law is theoretically contained in Manu, but it is practically collected from the writings of the jurists who have commented on him and on one another. I need scarcely say that the mode of developing law which consists in the successive comments of jurisconsult upon jurisconsult, has played a very important part in legal history. The middle and later Roman law owes to it much more than to the imperial constitutions; a great part of the Canon law has been created by it; and, though it has been



a good deal checked of late years by the increased activity of formal legislatures, it is still the principal agency in extending and modifying the law of continental countries. It is worth observing that it is on the whole a liberalising process. Even so obstinate a subject-matter as Hindoo law, was visibly changed by it for the better. No doubt the dominant object of each successive Hindoo commentator is so to construe each rule of civil law, as to make it appear that there is some sacerdotal reason for it; but, subject to this controlling aim, each of them leaves in the law after he has explained it, a stronger dose of common sense and a larger element of equity and reasonableness than he found in it as it came from the hands of his predecessors.

The methods of interpretation which the Sudder Courts borrowed from the Supreme Courts and which the Supreme Courts imported from Westminster Hall, put a stop to any natural growth and improvement of Hindoo law. As students of historical jurisprudence, we may be grateful to them for it; but I am clearly persuaded that, except where the Indian Legislature directly interfered—and of late it has interfered rather freely,—the English dominion of India at first placed the natives of the country under a less advanced regimen of civil law than they would have had if they had been left to themselves. The phenomenon seems to me one of considerable interest to the



jurist. Why is it that the English mode of developing law by decided cases tends less to improve and liberalise it than the interpretation of written law by successive commentators? Of the fact there seems no question. Even where the original written law is historically as near to us as are the French Codes, its development by text-writers is on the whole more rapid than that of English law by decided cases. The absence of any distinct check on the commentator and the natural limitations on the precision of language are among the causes of the liberty he enjoys; so also is the power which he exercises of dealing continuously with a whole branch of law; and so too are the facilities for taking his own course afforded him by inconsistencies between the dicta of his predecessors—inconsistencies which are so glaring in the case of the Hindoo lawyers, that they were long ago distributed into separate schools of juridical doctrine. The reason why a Bench of Judges, applying a set of principles and distinctions which are still to a great extent at large, should be as slow as English experience shows them to be in extension and innovation, is not at first sight apparent. But doubtless the secret lies in the control of the English Bench by professional opinion—a control exerted all the more stringently when the questions brought before the courts are merely insulated fragments of particular branches of law. English law is, in fact,

confided to the custody of a great corporation, of which the Bar, not the Judges, are far the largest and most influential part. The majority of the corporators watch over every single change in the body of principle deposited with them, and rebuke and practically disallow it, unless the departure from precedent is so slight as to be almost imperceptible.

Let us now consider what was the law which, under the name of native custom, the courts which I have been describing undertook to administer. I shall at present attend exclusively to the system which, as being the law of the enormous majority of the population, has a claim to be deemed the common-law of the country—Hindoo law. If I were technically describing the jurisdiction, I should have to include Mahometan law, and the very interesting customs of certain races who have stood apart from the main currents of Oriental conquest and civilisation, and are neither Mahometan nor Hindoo. Mahometan law, theoretically founded on the Koran, has really more interest for the jurist than has sometimes been supposed, for it has absorbed a number of foreign elements, which have been amalgamated by a very curious process with the mass of semi-religious rules ; but the consideration of this may conveniently be postponed, as also the discussion of the outlying bodies of non-Hindoo usage found in various parts of the country.

The Hindoo law, then, to which the English in India first substantially confined their attention, consisted, first, of the Institutes of Manu, pretending to a divine inspiration, of which it is not easy to define the degree and quality, and, next, of the catena of commentators belonging to the juridical school admitted to prevail in the province for which each particular court was established. The Court did not in early times pretend to ascertain the law for itself, but took the opinion of certain native lawyers officially attached to the tribunal. But from the first there were some specially learned Englishmen on the bench who preferred to go for themselves to the fountains of law, and the practice of consulting the 'Pundits' was gradually discontinued. These Pundits laboured long under the suspicion, to a great degree unmerited, of having trafficked with their privilege, and having often, from corrupt motives, coined the law which they uttered as genuine. But the learned work of Mr. West and Professor Bühler, following on other enquiries, has gone far to exonerate them, as the greater part of their more important opinions have been traced to their source in recognised authorities. That they were never corrupt it is unfortunately never safe to affirm of Orientals of their time; but their opportunity was probably taken from the vagueness of the texts which they had to interpret. There are in fact certain dicta of Hindoo authorita-

tive commentators upon which almost any conclusion could be based.

The codified or written law of the Hindoos, then assumed to include their whole law, consisted of a large body of law regulating the relations of classes, especially in the matter of intermarriage; of a great body of family law, and a correspondingly extensive law of succession; and of a vast number of rules regulating the tenure of property by joint families, the effects on proprietary right of the division of those families, and the power of holding property independently of the family. There was some law of Contract and some law of Crime; but large departments of law were scantily represented, or not at all, and there was in particular a singular scarcity of rules relating specially to the tenure of land, and to the mutual rights of the various classes engaged in its cultivation. This last peculiarity was all the more striking because the real wealth of the country is, and always has been, agricultural, and the religious and social customs of the people, even as recorded in the codified law, savour strongly of agriculture as their principal occupation. ✓

It would seem that doubts as to the relation of the codified or written law to the totality of native usage were entertained at a very early time, and collections were made of local rules which applied to the very points discussed by the Brahminical jurists,



and yet disposed of them in a very different manner. These doubts have steadily gained strength. I think I may venture to lay down generally, that the more exclusively an Anglo-Indian functionary has been employed in 'revenue' administration, and the further removed from great cities has been the scene of his labours, the greater is his hesitation in admitting that the law assumed to begin with *Manu* is, or ever has been, of universal application. I have also some reason to believe that the Judges of the newest of the High Courts, that established a few years ago for the provinces of the North-West in which primitive usage was from the first most carefully observed and most respected, are of opinion that they would do great injustice if they strictly and uniformly administered the formal written law. The conclusion arrived at by the persons who seem to me of highest authority is, *first*, that the codified law—*Manu* and his glossators—embraced originally a much smaller body of usage than had been imagined, and, *next*, that the customary rules, reduced to writing, have been very greatly altered by Brahminical expositors, constantly in spirit, sometimes in tenor. Indian law may be in fact affirmed to consist of a very great number of local bodies of usage, and of one set of customs, reduced to writing, pretending to a diviner authority than the rest, exercising consequently a great influence over them, and tending, if not checked,



to absorb them. You must not understand that these bodies of custom are fundamentally distinct. They are all marked by the same general features, but there are considerable differences of detail; and the interest of these differences to the historical jurist is very great, for it is by their help that he is able chiefly to connect the customs of India with what appear to have been some of the oldest customs of Europe and the West.

As you would expect, the written law, having been exclusively set forth and explained by Brahmins, is principally distinguished from analogous local usages by additions and omissions for which sacerdotal reasons may be assigned. For instance, I have been assured from many quarters that one sweeping theory, which dominates the whole codified law, can barely be traced in the unwritten customs. It sounds like a jest to say that, according to the principles of Hindoo law, property is regarded as the means of paying a man's funeral expenses, but this is not so very untrue of the written law, concerning which the most dignified of the Indian Courts has recently laid down, after an elaborate examination of all the authorities, that 'the right of inheritance, according to Hindoo law, is wholly regulated with reference to the spiritual benefits to be conferred on the deceased proprietor.' There are also some remarkable differences between the written and unwritten law in

their construction of the rights of widows. That the oppressive disabilities of widows found in modern Hindoo law, and especially the prohibition of re-marriage, have no authority from ancient records, has often been noticed. The re-marriage of widows is not a subject on which unwritten usage can be expected to throw much light, for the Brahminical law has generally prevailed in respect of personal family relations, but the unwritten law of property, which largely differs from the written law, undoubtedly gives colour to the notion that the extraordinary harshness of the Hindoo text-writer to widows is of sacerdotal origin. A custom, of which there are many traces in the ancient law of the Aryan races, but which is not by any means confined to them, gives under various conditions the government of the family, and, as a consequence of government, the control of its property, to the wife after the death of her husband, sometimes during the minority of her male children, sometimes for her own life upon failure of direct male descendants, sometimes even, in this last contingency, absolutely. But the same feeling, gradually increasing in strength, which led them in their priestly capacity to preach to the widow the duty of self-immolation at her husband's funeral-pyre, appears to have made her proprietary rights more and more distasteful to the Brahminical text-writers; and the Hindoo jurists of all schools,

though of some more than others, have striven hard to maintain the principle that the life of the widow is properly a life of self-denial and humiliation. Partly by calling in the distinction between separate and undivided property, and partly by help of the distinction between movable and immovable property, they have greatly cut down the widow's rights, not only reducing them for the most part (where they arise) to a life-interest, but abridging this interest by a variety of restrictions to little more than a trusteeship. Here again I am assured that any practice corresponding to this doctrine is very rarely found in the unwritten usage, under which not only does the widow tend to become a true proprietress for life, but approaches here and there to the condition of an absolute owner.

The preservation, during a number of centuries which it would be vain to calculate, of this great body of unwritten custom, differing locally in detail, but connected by common general features, is a phenomenon which the jurist must not pass over. Before I say anything of the conclusions at which it points, let me tell you what is known of the agencies by which it has been preserved. The question has by no means been fully investigated, but many of those best entitled to have an opinion upon it have informed me that one great instrumentality is the perpetual discussion of customary law by the people

themselves. We are, perhaps, too apt to forget that in all stages of social development men are comparatively intelligent beings, who must have some subjects of mental interest. The natives of India, for poor and ignorant men, have more than might be expected of intellectual quickness, and the necessities of the climate and the simplicity of their habits make the calls on their time less, and their leisure greater, than would be supposed by persons acquainted only with the labourers of colder climates. Those who know most of them assert that their religious belief is kept alive not by direct teaching, but by the constant recitation in the vernacular of parts of their sacred poems, and that the rest of their thought and conversation is given to their usages. But this, doubtless, is not the whole explanation. I have been asked—and I acknowledge the force of the question—how traditions of immemorial custom could be preserved by the agricultural labourers of England, even if they had more leisure than they have? But the answer is that the social constitution of India is of the extreme ancient, that of England of the extreme modern type. I am aware that the popular impression here is that Indian society is divided, so to speak, into a number of horizontal strata, each representing a caste. This is an entire mistake. It is extremely doubtful whether the Brahminical theory of caste upon caste was ever true except of the two



highest castes; and it is even likely that more importance has been attached to it in modern than ever was in ancient times. The real India contains one priestly caste, which in a certain, though a very limited, sense is the highest of all, and there are, besides, some princely houses and a certain number of tribes, village communities, and guilds, which still in our day advance a claim, considered by many good authorities extremely doubtful, to belong to the second or third of the castes recognised by the Brahminical writers. But otherwise, caste is merely a name for trade or occupation, and the sole tangible effect of the Brahminical theory is that it creates a religious sanction for what is really a primitive and natural distribution of classes. The true view of India is that, as a whole, it is divided into a vast number of independent, self-acting, organised social groups—trading, manufacturing, cultivating. The English agricultural labourers of whom we spoke, are a too large, too indeterminate class, of which the units are too loosely connected, and have too few interests in common, to have any great power of retaining tradition. But the smaller organic groups of Indian society are very differently situated. They are constantly dwelling on traditions of a certain sort, they are so constituted that one man's interests and impressions correct those of another, and some of them have in their council of elders a



permanent machinery for declaring traditional usage, and solving doubtful points. Tradition, I may observe, has been the subject of so much bitter polemical controversy that a whole group of most interesting and important questions connected with it have never been approached in the proper spirit. Under what conditions it is accurate, and in respect of what class of matters is accurate, are points with which the historical jurist is intimately concerned. I do not pretend to sum up the whole of the lessons which observation of Indian society teaches on the subject, but it is assuredly the belief of men who were at once conscientious observers and had no antecedent theory to sway them, that naturally organised groups of men are obstinate conservators of traditional law, but that the accuracy of the tradition diminishes as the group becomes larger and wider.

The knowledge that this great body of traditional law existed, and that its varieties were just sufficiently great for the traditions of one group to throw light on those of another, will hereafter deeply affect the British administration of India. But I shall have to point out to you that there are signs of its being somewhat abused. There has been a tendency to leave out of sight the distinctions which render different kinds of tradition of very different value; the distinction, for example, between a mere tradition

as to the rule to be followed in a given case and a tradition which has caused a rule to be followed; the distinction, as it has been put, between customs which do and customs which do not correspond to practices. If a tradition is not kept steady by corresponding practice, it may be warped by all sorts of extraneous influences. The great value now justly attached in India to traditional law has even brought about the absurdity of asking it to solve some of the most complicated problems of modern society, problems produced by the collapse of the very social system which is assumed to have in itself their secret.

I have been conducted by this discussion to a topic on which a few words may not be thrown away. Not only in connection with the preservation of customary law, but as a means of clearing the mind before addressing oneself to a considerable number of juridical questions, I must ask you to believe that the very small place filled by our own English law in our thoughts and conversation is a phenomenon absolutely confined to these islands. A very simple experiment, a very few questions asked after crossing the Channel, will convince you that Frenchmen, Swiss, and Germans of a very humble order have a fair practical knowledge of the law which regulates their everyday life. We in Great Britain and Ireland are altogether singular in our

tacit conviction that law belongs as much to the class of exclusively professional subjects as the practice of anatomy. Ours is, in fact, under limitations which it is not necessary now to specify, a body of traditional customary law; no law is better known by those who live under it in a certain stage of social progress, none is known so little by those who are in another stage. As social activity multiplies the questions requiring judicial solution, the method of solving them which a system of customary law is forced to follow is of such a nature as to add enormously to its bulk. Such a system in the end beats all but the experts; and we, accordingly, have turned our laws over to experts, to attorneys and solicitors, to barristers above them, and to judges in the last resort. There is but one remedy for this—the reduction of the law to continuous writing and its inclusion within aptly-framed general propositions. The facilitation of this process is the practical end of scientific jurisprudence.

As in the lectures which follow I shall not often appeal to what are ordinarily recognised as the fountains of Hindoo law, it was necessary for me to explain that the materials for the conclusions which I shall state—unwritten usages, probably older and purer than the Brahminical written law—are now having their authority acknowledged even by the Indian Courts, once the jealous conservators of the

integrity of the sacerdotal system. These materials are partly to be found in that large and miscellaneous official literature which I described as having grown out of the labours of the functionaries who adjust the share of the profits of cultivation claimed by the British Government as supreme landlord; but much which is essential to a clear understanding can only be at present collected from the oral conversation of experienced observers who have passed their maturity in administrative office. The inferences suggested by the written and oral testimony would perhaps have had interest for few except those who had passed, or intended to pass, a life in Indian office; but their unexpected and (if I may speak of the impression on myself) their most startling coincidence with the <sup>conclusions of the</sup> writers who have recently applied themselves to the study of early Teutonic agricultural customs, gives them a wholly new value and importance. It would seem that light is pouring from many quarters at once on some of the darkest passages in the history of law and of society. To those who knew how strong a presumption already existed that individual property came into existence after a slow process of change, by which it disengaged itself from collective holdings by families or larger assemblages, the evidence of a primitive village system in the Teutonic and Scandinavian countries had very great interest; this interest largely increased when



England, long supposed to have had since the Norman Conquest an exceptional system of property in land, was shown to exhibit almost as many traces of joint-ownership and common cultivation as the countries of the North of the Continent; but our interest culminates, I think, when we find that these primitive European tenures and this primitive European tillage constitute the actual working system of the Indian village communities, and that they determine the whole course of Anglo-Indian administration.



*LECTURE III.*

THE WESTERN VILLAGE COMMUNITY.

## CONTENTS.

Antiquity of Indian Customary Law—Traditional Law—Analysis of a Law—Indian Conceptions of Law—English Influence on Legal Conceptions—Unwilling Assumption of Sovereignty—Influence of Courts of Justice—Change in Nature of Usage—Growth of Conception of Right—Influence of English Law—Connection of Eastern and Western Custom—Von Maurer—The Teutonic Village Community—The Arable Mark—English Theories of Land-Law—The Arable Mark in England—Shifting Severalties—The Common Fields—Their Great Extent—Extract from Marshall—Scott on Udal Tenures—Commonly of Lauder—Peculiarities of Scottish Example—Vestiges of the Mark.

## LECTURE III.

## THE WESTERN VILLAGE COMMUNITY.

I HAVE AFFIRMED the fact to be established as well as any fact of the kind can be, that there exist in India several—and it may even be said, many—considerable bodies of customary law, sufficiently alike to raise a strong presumption that they either had a common origin or sprang from a common social necessity, but sufficiently unlike to show that each of them must have followed its own course of development. There exists a series of writings which pretend to be a statement of these customs, but this series proves to include a part only of the whole body of usage; it probably embodied from the first only one set of customary rules, and its form shows clearly that it must have had a separate and very distinct history of its own. Few assertions respecting lapse of time and the past can safely be made of anything Indian; but there can be no reasonable doubt that all this customary law is of very great antiquity. I need scarcely point out to you that such facts as these have a



bearing on more than one historical problem. If, for example, I am asked whether it is possible that, when the Roman empire had been overrun by the Northern races, the Roman law could be preserved by mere oral transmission in countries in which no breviaries of that law were published by the invading chiefs to keep it alive, I can only say that observation of India shows such preservation to be abstractedly possible ; and shows it moreover to be possible in the face of written records of a legal or legislative character which contain no reference to the unwritten and orally transmitted rules. But I should at the same time have to point out that nothing in India tends to prove that law may be orally handed down from one generation to another of men who form an indeterminate class, or that it can be preserved by any agency than that of organised, self-acting, social groups. I should further have to observe that, unless there have been habits and practices corresponding to the traditional rules, those rules may be suspected of having undergone considerable modification or depravation.

I pass, however, to matters which have a closer interest for the jurist, and which are, therefore, discussed with more propriety in this department of study. So long as that remarkable analysis of legal conceptions effected by Bentham and Austin is not very widely known in this country (and I see no signs

of its being known on the Continent at all), it is perhaps premature to complain of certain errors into which it is apt to lead us on points of historical jurisprudence. If, then, I employ the Indian legal phenomena to illustrate these errors, I must preface what I have to say with the broad assertion that nobody who has not mastered the elementary part of that analysis can hope to have clear ideas either of law or of jurisprudence. Some of you may be in a position to call to mind the mode in which these English jurists decompose the conception of a law, and the nature and order of the derivative conceptions which they assert to be associated with the general conception. A law, they say, is a command of a particular kind. It is addressed by political superiors or sovereigns to political inferiors or subjects; it imposes on those subjects an obligation or *duty* and threatens a penalty (or *sanction*) in the event of disobedience. The power vested in particular members of the community of drawing down the sanction on neglects or breaches of the duty is called a Right. Now, without the most violent forcing of language, it is impossible to apply these terms, *command*, *sovereign*, *obligation*, *sanction*, *right*, to the customary law under which the Indian village communities have lived for centuries, practically knowing no other law civilly obligatory. It would be altogether inappropriate to speak of a political superior commanding a particular course of action

to the villagers. The council of village elders does not command anything, it merely declares what has always been. Nor does it generally declare that which it believes some higher power to have commanded; those most entitled to speak on the subject deny that the natives of India necessarily require divine or political authority as the basis of their usages; their antiquity is by itself assumed to be a sufficient reason for obeying them. Nor, in the sense of the analytical jurists is there *right* or *duty* in an Indian village community; a person aggrieved complains not of an individual wrong but of the disturbance of the order of the entire little society. More than all, customary law is not enforced by a sanction. In the almost inconceivable case of disobedience to the award of the village council, the sole punishment, or the sole certain punishment, would appear to be universal disapprobation. And hence, under the system of Bentham and Austin, the customary law of India would have to be called *morality*—an inversion of language which scarcely requires to be formally protested against.

I shall have hereafter to tell you that in certain of the Indian communities there are signs of one family enjoying an hereditary pre-eminence over the others, so that its head approaches in some degree to the position of chief of a clan, and I shall have to explain that this inherited authority is sometimes partially

and sometimes exclusively judicial, so that the chief becomes a sort of hereditary judge. Of communities thus circumstanced the juristical analysis to which I have been referring is more nearly true. So too the codified Brahminical law could be much more easily resolved into the legal conceptions determined by Bentham and Austin. It assumes that there is a king to enforce the rules which it sets forth, and provides a procedure for him and his subordinates, and penalties for them to inflict ; and moreover it becomes true law in the juristical sense, through another peculiarity which distinguishes it. Every offence against this written law is also a sin ; to injure a man's property is for instance to diminish the power of his sons to provide properly for expiatory funeral rites, and such an injury is naturally supposed to entail divine punishment on its perpetrator.

We may, however, confine our attention to the unwritten usages declared from time to time by the council of village elders. The fact which has greatest interest for the jurist is one which has been established by the British dominion of India, and which could not probably have been established without it. It may be described in this way. Whenever you introduce any one of the legal conceptions determined by the analysis of Bentham and Austin, you introduce all the others by a process which is apparently inevitable. No better proof



could be given that, though it be improper to employ these terms *sovereign, subject, command, obligation, right, sanction*, of law in certain stages of human thought, they nevertheless correspond to a stage to which law is steadily tending and which it is sure ultimately to reach.

Nothing is more certain than that the revolution of legal ideas which the English have effected in India was not effected by them intentionally. The relation of sovereign to subject, for instance, which is essential to the modern juridical conception of law, was not only not established by them, but was for long sedulously evaded. When they first committed themselves to a course of territorial aggrandisement, they adopted a number of curious fictions rather than admit that they stood to the people of India as political superior to political inferior. Nor had they the slightest design of altering the customary law of the country. They have been accused of interfering with native usages, but when the interference (which has been on the whole very small) has taken place, it has either arisen from ignorance of the existence of custom or has been forced on them, in very recent times and in the shape of express legislation, by necessities which I may be led hereafter to explain.<sup>1</sup> The English never therefore intended that

<sup>1</sup> I have endeavoured to redeem this promise in part by printing in an Appendix a Minute recorded in India on the subject of the over-legislation not infrequently attributed to the British Government.

the laws of the country should rest on their commands, or that these laws should shift in any way their ancient basis of immemorial usage. One change only they made, without much idea of its importance, and thinking it probably the very minimum of concession to the exigencies of civilised government. They established Courts of Justice in every administrative district. Here I may observe that, though the Brahminical written law assumes the existence of king and judge, yet at the present moment in some of the best governed semi-independent native States there are no institutions corresponding to our Courts of Justice. Disputes of a civil nature are adjusted by the elders of each village community, or occasionally, when they relate to land, by the functionaries charged with the collection of the prince's revenue. Such criminal jurisdiction as is found consists in the interposition of the military power to punish breaches of the peace of more than ordinary gravity. What must be called criminal law is administered through the arm of the soldier.

In a former lecture I spoke of the stiffness given to native custom through the influence of English law and English lawyers on the highest courts of appeal. The changes which I am about to describe arose from the mere establishment of local courts of lowest jurisdiction; and while they have effected a revolution, it is a revolution which in the first

instance was conservative of the rigidity of native usage. The customs at once altered their character. They are generally collected from the testimony of the village elders; but when these elders are once called upon to give their evidence, they necessarily lose their old position. They are no longer a half-judicial, half-legislative council. That which they have affirmed to be the custom is henceforward to be sought from the decisions of the Courts of Justice, or from official documents which those courts receive as evidence; such, for example, as the document which, under the name of the Record of Rights, I described to you as a detailed statement of all rights in land drawn up periodically by the functionaries employed in settling the claim of the Government to its share of the rental. Usage, once recorded upon evidence given, immediately becomes written and fixed law. Nor is it any longer obeyed as usage. It is henceforth obeyed as the law administered by a British Court, and has thus really become a command of the sovereign. The next thing is that the vague sanctions of customary law disappear. The local courts have of course power to order and guide the execution of their decrees, and thus we have at once the sanction or penalty following disobedience of the command. And, with the command and with the sanction, come the conceptions of legal right and duty. I am not speaking of the logical but of the practical



consequence. If I had to state what for the moment is the greatest change which has come over the people of India and the change which has added most seriously to the difficulty of governing them, I should say it was the growth on all sides of the sense of individual legal right; of a right not vested in the total group but in the particular member of it aggrieved, who has become conscious that he may call in the arm of the State to force his neighbours to obey the ascertained rule. The spread of this sense of individual right would be an unqualified advantage if it drew with it a corresponding improvement in moral judgment. There would be little evil in the British Government giving to native custom a constraining force which it never had in purely native society, if popular opinion could be brought to approve of the gradual amelioration of that custom. Unfortunately for us, we have created the sense of legal right before we have created a proportionate power of distinguishing good from evil in the law upon which the legal right depends.

You will see then that the English government of India consciously introduced into India only one of the conceptions discriminated by the juridical analysis of a law. This was the sanction or penalty; in establishing Courts of Justice they of course contemplated the compulsory execution of decrees. But in introducing one of the terms of the series you will



observe they introduced all the others—the political superior, the command, the legal right and the legal duty. I have stated that the process is in itself one conservative of native usage, and that the spirit introduced from above into the administration of the law by English lawyers was also one which tended to stereotype custom. You may therefore perhaps recall with some surprise the reason which I assigned in my first Lecture for making haste to read the lessons which India furnishes to the juridical student. Indian usage, with other things Indian, was, I told you, passing away. The explanation is that you have to allow for an influence, which I have merely referred to as yet, in connection with the exceptional English Courts at Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay. Over the interior of India it has only begun to make itself felt of late years, but its force is not yet nearly spent. This is the influence of English law; not, I mean, of the spirit which animates English lawyers and which is eminently conservative, but the contagion, so to speak, of the English system of law,—the effect which the body of rules constituting it produces by contact with native usage. Primitive customary law has a double peculiarity: it is extremely scanty in some departments, it is extremely prodigal of rules in others; but the departments in which rules are plentiful are exactly those which lose their importance as the movements of society become

quicker and more various. The body of persons to whose memory the customs are committed has probably always been a quasi-legislative as well as a quasi-judicial body, and has <sup>Panchayats</sup> always added to the stock of usage by tacitly inventing new rules to apply to cases which are really new. When, however, the customary law has once been reduced to writing and recorded by the process which I have described, it does not supply express rules or principles in nearly sufficient number to settle the disputes occasioned by the increased activity of life and the multiplied wants which result from the peace and plenty due to British rule. The consequence is wholesale and indiscriminate borrowing from the English law—the most copious system of express rules known to the world. The Judge reads English law-books; the young native lawyers read them, for law is the study into which the educated youth of the country are throwing themselves, and for which they may even be said to display something very like genius. You may ask what authority have these borrowed rules in India. Technically, they have none whatever; yet, though they are taken (and not always correctly taken) from a law of entirely foreign origin, they are adopted as if they naturally commended themselves to the reason of mankind; and all that can be said of the process is that it is another example of the influence, often felt in European legal history, which

express written law invariably exercises on unwritten customary law when they are found side by side. For myself, I cannot say that I regard this transmutation of law as otherwise than lamentable. It is not a correction of native usage where it is unwholesome. It allows that usage to stand, and confirms it rather than otherwise ; but it fills up its interstices with unamalgamated masses of foreign law. And in a very few years it will destroy its interest for the historical jurist, by rendering it impossible to determine what parts of the structure are of native and what of foreign origin. Nor will the remedial process which it is absolutely necessary to apply for the credit of the British name restore the integrity of the native system. For the cure can only consist in the enactment of uniform, simple, codified law, formed for the most part upon the best European models.

It is most desirable that one great branch of native Indian usage should be thoroughly examined before it decays, inasmuch as it is through it that we are able to connect Indian customary law with what appears to have once been the customary law of the Western World. I speak of the Indian customs of agricultural tenure and of collective property in land.

For many years past there has been sufficient evidence to warrant the assertion that the oldest discoverable forms of property in land were forms of collective property, and to justify the conjecture that

separate property had grown through a series (though not always an identical series) of changes, out of collective property or ownership in common. But the testimony which was furnished by the Western World had one peculiarity. The forms of collective property which had survived and were open to actual observation were believed to be found exclusively in countries peopled by the Slavonic race. It is true that historical scholars who had made a special study of the evidence concerning ancient Teutonic holdings, as, for example, the early English holdings, might have been able to assert of them that they pointed to the same conclusions as the Slavonic forms of village property ; but the existing law of property in land, its actual distribution and the modes of enjoying it, were supposed to have been exclusively determined in Teutonic countries by their later history. It was not until Von Maurer published a series of works, in which his conclusions were very gradually developed, that the close correspondence between the early history of Teutonic property and the facts of proprietary enjoyment in the Germany of our own day was fully established ; and not two years have elapsed since Nasse called attention to the plain and abundant vestiges of collective Teutonic property which are to be traced in England.

I shall not attempt to do more than give you such a summary of Von Maurer's conclusions as may suffice



to connect them with the results of official observation and administrative enquiry in India. You will find a somewhat fuller compendium of them in the paper contributed by Mr. Morier to the volume recently published, called 'Systems of Land Tenure in Various Countries.' Mr. Morier is the English Chargé d'Affaires at Darmstadt, and he assures me that his account of the abundant vestiges of collective property which are to be found in the more backward parts of Germany may easily be verified by the eye. They are extremely plain in some territorial maps with which he has been good enough to supply me.

The ancient Teutonic cultivating community, as it existed in Germany itself, appears to have been thus organised. It consisted of a number of families standing in a proprietary relation to a district divided into three parts. These three portions were the Mark of the Township or Village, the Common Mark or waste, and the Arable Mark or cultivated area. The community inhabited the village, held the common mark in mixed ownership, and cultivated the arable mark in lots appropriated to the several families.

Each family in the township was governed by its own free head or paterfamilias. The precinct of the family dwelling-house could be entered by nobody but himself and those under his *patria potestas*, not even by officers of the law, for he himself made law within and enforced law made without.

But, while he stood under no relations controllable by others to the members of his family, he stood in a number of very intricate relations to the other heads of families. The sphere of usage or customary law was not the family, but the connection of one family with another and with the aggregate community.

Confining ourselves to proprietary relations, we find that his rights or (what is the same thing) the rights of his family over the Common Mark are controlled or modified by the rights of every other family. It is a strict ownership in common, both in theory and in practice. When cattle grazed on the common pasture, or when the householder felled wood in the common forest, an elected or hereditary officer watched to see that the common domain was equitably enjoyed.

But the proprietary relation of the householder which has most interest for us is his relation to the Arable Mark. It seems always in theory to have been originally cut out of the common mark, which indeed can only be described as the portion of the village domain not appropriated to cultivation. In this universally recognised original severance of the arable mark from the common mark we come very close upon the beginning of separate or individual property. The cultivated land of the Teutonic village community appears almost invariably to have been divided into three great fields. A rude rotation of crops was the

object of this threefold division, and it was intended that each field should lie fallow once in three years.

The fields under tillage were not however cultivated by labour in common. Each householder has his own family lot in each of the three fields, and this he tills by his own labour, and that of his sons and his slaves. But he cannot cultivate as he pleases. He must sow the same crop as the rest of the community, and allow his lot in the uncultivated field to lie fallow with the others. Nothing he does must interfere with the right of other households to have pasture for sheep and oxen in the fallow and among the stubbles of the fields under tillage. The rules regulating the modes of cultivating the various lots seem to have been extremely careful and complicated, and thus we may say without much rashness that the earliest law of landed property arose at the same time when the first traces of individual property began to show themselves, and took the form of usages intended to produce strict uniformity of cultivation in all the lots of ground for the first time appropriated. That these rules should be intricate is only what might be expected. The simplicity of the earliest family law is not produced by any original tendency of mankind, but is merely the simplicity which goes always with pure despotism. Ancient systems of law are in one sense scanty. The number of subjects with which they deal is

small, and, from the modern jurist's point of view, there are great gaps in them. But the number of minute rules which they accumulate between narrow limits is very surprising. The most astonishing example of this is to be found in the translation of the Ancient Irish law now in course of publication by the Irish Government. The skeleton of this law is meagre enough, but the quantity of detail is vast—so vast that I cannot but believe that much of it is attributable to the perverted ingenuity of a class of hereditary lawyers.

The evidence appears to me to establish that the Arable Mark of the Teutonic village community was occasionally shifted from one part of the general village domain to another. It seems also to show that the original distribution of the arable area was always into exactly equal portions, corresponding to the number of free families in the township. Nor can it be seriously doubted upon the evidence that the proprietary equality of the families composing the group was at first still further secured by a periodical redistribution of the several assignments. The point is one of some importance. One stage in the transition from collective to individual property was reached when the part of the domain under cultivation was allotted among the Teutonic races to the several families of the township; another was gained when the system of 'shifting severalties' came



to an end, and each family was confirmed for a perpetuity in the enjoyment of its several lots of land. But there appears to be no country inhabited by an Aryan race in which traces do not remain of the ancient periodical redistribution. It has continued to our own day in the Russian villages. Among the Hindoo villagers there are widely extending traditions of the practice; and it was doubtless the source of certain usages, to be hereafter described, which have survived to our day in England and Germany.

I quote from Mr. Morier's paper the following observations. 'These two distinct aspects of the early Teutonic freeman as a "lord" and a "commoner" united in the same person—one when within the pale of his homestead, the other when standing outside that pale in the economy of the mark—should not be lost sight of. In them are reflected the two salient characteristics of the Teutonic race, the spirit of individuality, and its spirit of association; and as the action and reaction of these two laws have determined the social and political history of the race, so they have in an especial manner affected and determined its agricultural history.'

Those of you who are familiar with the works of Palgrave, Kemble, and Freeman, are aware that the most learned writers on the early English proprietary system give an account of it not at variance in any

material point with the description of the Teutonic mark which I have repeated from Von Maurer. The question, then, which at once presses on us is whether an ancient form of property, which has left on Germany traces so deep and durable that (again to quote Mr. Morier) they may always be followed on ordinary territorial maps, must be believed to have quite died out in England, leaving no sign of itself behind? Unquestionably the answer furnished by the received text-books of English real-property law is affirmative. They either assume, or irresistibly suggest, that the modern law is separated from the ancient law by some great interruption; and Nasse, the object of whose work is to establish the survival of the Mark in England, allows that German enquirers had been generally under the impression that the history of landed property in this country was characterised by an exceptional discontinuity. There is much in the technical theory of our real-property law which explains these opinions; and it is less wonderful that lawyers should have been led to them by study of the books, than that no doubt of their soundness should have been created by facts with which practitioners were occasionally well acquainted. These facts, establishing the long continuance of joint cultivation by groups modelled on the community of the Mark, were strongly pressed upon the Select Committee of the House of Commons

which sat to consider the subject of inclosures in 1844 by a witness, Mr. Blamire, who was at once a lawyer and an official unusually familiar with English landed property in its less usual shapes. Yet Mr. Blamire appears ('Evidence before Select Committee of 1844,' p. 32, q. 335) to have unreservedly adopted the popular theory on the subject, which I believe to be that at some period—sometimes vaguely associated with the feudalisation of Europe, sometimes more precisely with the Norman Conquest—the entire soil of England was confiscated; that the whole of each manor became the lord's demesne; that the lord divided certain parts of it among his free retainers, but kept a part in his own hands to be tilled by his villeins; that all which was not required for this distribution was left as the lord's waste; and that all customs which cannot be traced to feudal principles grew up insensibly, through the subsequent tolerance of the feudal chief.

There has been growing attention for some years past to a part of the observable phenomena which prove the unsoundness of the popular impression. Many have seen that the history of agriculture, of land-law, and of the relations of classes cannot be thoroughly constructed until the process has been thoroughly deciphered by which the common or waste-land was brought under cultivation either by the lord of the manor or by the lord of the manor

in connection with the commoners. The history of Inclosures and of Inclosure Acts is now recognised as of great importance to our general history. But corresponding study has not, or not of late, been bestowed on another set of traces left by the past. The Arable Mark has survived among us as well as the Common Mark or waste, and it the more deserves our attention in this place because its interest is not social or political but purely juridical.

The lands which represent the cultivated portion of the domain of the ancient Teutonic village communities are found more or less in all parts of England, but more abundantly in some counties than in others. They are known by various names. When the soil is arable, they are most usually called 'common,' 'commonable,' or 'open' fields, or sometimes simply 'intermixed' lands. When the lands are in grass, they are sometimes known as 'lot meadows,' sometimes as 'lammas lands,' though the last expression is occasionally used of arable soil. The 'common fields' are almost invariably divided into three long strips, separated by green baulks of turf. The several properties consist in subdivisions of these strips, sometimes exceedingly minute; and there is a great deal of evidence that one several share in each of the strips belonged originally to the same ownership, and that all the several shares in any one strip were originally equal or nearly equal, though in progress of time a



good many have been accumulated in the same hands. The agricultural customs which prevail in these common fields are singularly alike. Each strip bears two crops of a different kind in turn and then lies fallow. The better opinion seems to be that the custom as to the succession of crops would not be sustained at law; but the right to feed sheep or cattle on the whole of one strip during the fallow year, or among the stubbles of the other two strips after the crops have been got in, or on the green baulks which divide the three fields, is generally treated as capable of being legally maintained. This right has in some cases passed to the lord of the manor, but sometimes it is vested in the body of persons who are owners of the several shares in the common fields. The grass lands bear even more distinct traces of primitive usage. The several shares in the arable fields, sometimes, but very rarely, shift from one owner to another in each successive year; but this is frequently the rule with the meadows, which, when they are themselves in a state of severalty, are often distributed once a year by casting lots among the persons entitled to appropriate and enclose them, or else change from one possessor to another in the order of the names of persons or tenements on a roll. As a rule the inclosures are removed after the hay-harvest; and there are manors in which they are taken down by the villagers on Lammas Day (that is, Old

Lammas Day) in a sort of legalised tumultuary assembly. The group of persons entitled to use the meadows after they have been thrown open is often larger than the number of persons entitled to enclose them. All the householders in a parish, and not merely the landowners, are found enjoying this right. The same peculiarity occasionally, but much more rarely, characterises the rights over common arable fields; and it is a point of some interest, since an epoch in the history of primitive groups occurs when they cease to become capable of absorbing strangers. The English cultivating communities may be supposed to have admitted new-comers to a limited enjoyment of the meadows, up to a later date than the period at which the arable land had become the exclusive property of the older families of the group.

The statute 24 Geo. II. c. 23, which altered the English Calendar, recites (s. 5) the frequency of these ancient customs and forms of property, and provides that the periods for commencing common enjoyment shall be reckoned by the old account of time. They have been frequently noticed by agricultural writers, who have strongly and unanimously condemned them. There is but one voice as to the barbarousness of the agriculture perpetuated in the common arable fields, and as to the quarrels and heart-burning of which the 'shifting severalties' in the meadow land have been the source. But both

common fields and common meadows are still plentiful on all sides of us. Speaking for myself personally, I have been greatly surprised at the number of instances of abnormal proprietary rights, necessarily implying the former existence of collective ownership and joint cultivation, which comparatively brief enquiry has brought to my notice; nor can I doubt that a hundred and fifty years ago instances of such rights could have been produced in vastly greater numbers, since Private Acts of Parliament for the inclosure of commonable fields were constantly passed in the latter part of the last and the earlier part of the present century, and since 1836 they have been extensively enclosed, agglomerated, and exchanged under the Common Fields Inclosure Act passed in that year, and under the general powers more recently vested in the Inclosure Commissioners. The breadth of land which was comparatively recently in an open, waste, or commonable condition, and which therefore bore the traces of the ancient Teutonic cultivating system, may be gathered from a passage in which Nasse sums up the statements made in a number of works by a writer, Marshall, whom I shall presently quote. 'In almost all parts of the country, in the Midland and Eastern Counties particularly, but also in the West—in Wiltshire for example—in the South, as in Surrey, in the North, as in Yorkshire, there are extensive open and common

fields. Out of 316 parishes in Northamptonshire, 89 are in this condition; more than 100 in Oxfordshire; about 50,000 acres in Warwickshire; in Berkshire, half the county; more than half of Wiltshire; in Huntingdonshire, out of a total area of 240,000 acres, 130,000 were commonable meadows, commons, and common fields.' (Ueber die Mittelalterliche Feldgemeinschaft in England,' p. 4.) The extent of some of the fields may be inferred from the fact, stated to me on good authority, that the pasturage on the dividing baulks of turf, which were not more than three yards wide, was estimated in one case at eighty acres. These footprints of the past were quite recently found close to the capital and to the seats of both Universities. In Cambridgeshire they doubtless corresponded to the isolated patches of dry soil which were scattered through the fens, and in the metropolitan county of Surrey, of which the sandy and barren soil produced much the same isolation of tillage as did the morasses of the fen country, they occurred so close to London as to impede the extension of its suburbs, through the inconvenient customs which they placed in the way of building. One of the largest of the common fields was found in the immediate neighbourhood of Oxford; and the grassy baulks which anciently separated the three fields are still conspicuous from the branch of the Great Northern Railway which leads to Cambridge.



The extract from Marshall's 'Elementary and Practical Treatise on Landed Property' (London, 1804) which I am about to read to you, is in some ways very remarkable. Mr. William Marshall was a writer on agriculture who published largely between 1770 and 1820, and he has left an account of the state of cultivation in almost every English county. He had been engaged for many years in 'studying the improvement and directing the management of several large estates in England, Wales and Scotland,' and he had taken a keen interest in what he terms 'provincial practices.' The picture of the ancient state of England which follows, was formed in his mind from simple observation of the phenomena of custom, tillage, and territorial arrangement which he saw before his eyes. You will perceive that he had not the true key in his possession, and that he figured to himself the collective form of property as a sort of common farm, cultivated by the tenantry of a single landlord.

'In this place it is sufficient to premise that a very few centuries ago, nearly the whole of the lands of England lay in an open, and more or less in a commonable state. Each parish or township (at least in the more central and northern districts), comprised different descriptions of lands; having been subjected, during successive ages, to specified modes of occupancy, under ancient and strict regulations,

which time had converted to law. These parochial arrangements, however, varied somewhat in different districts; but in the more central and greater part of the kingdom, not widely; and the following statement may serve to convey a general idea of the whole of what may be termed Common-field Townships, throughout England.

‘ Under this ingenious mode of organisation, each parish or township was considered as one common farm ; though the tenantry were numerous.

‘ Round the village, in which the tenants resided, lay a few small inclosures, or grass yards ; for rearing calves, and as baiting and nursery grounds for other farm stock. This was the common farmstead, or homestall, which was generally placed as near the centre of the more culturable lands of the parish or township as water and shelter would permit.

‘ Round the homestall, lay a suit of arable fields ; including the deepest and soundest of the lower grounds, situated out of water’s way ; for raising corn and pulse ; as well as to produce fodder and litter for cattle and horses in the winter season.

‘ And, in the lowest situation, as in the water-formed base of a rivered valley, or in swampy dips, shooting up among the arable lands, lay an extent of meadow grounds, or “ ings ” ; to afford a supply of hay, for cows and working stock, in the winter and spring months.

‘ On the outskirts of the arable lands, where the soil is adapted to the pasturage of cattle, or on the springy slope of hills, less adapted to cultivation, or in the fenny bases of valleys, which were too wet, or gravelly water formed lands which were too dry, to produce an annual supply of hay with sufficient certainty, one or more stinted pastures, or hams, were laid out for milking cows, working cattle, or other stock which required superior pasturage in summer.’

‘ While the bleakest, worst-soiled, and most distant lands of the township, were left in their native wild state; for timber and fuel; and for a common pasture, or suit of pastures, for the more ordinary stock of the township; whether horses, rearing cattle, sheep, or swine; without any other stint, or restriction, than what the arable and meadow lands indirectly gave; every joint-tenant, or occupier of the township, having the nominal privilege of keeping as much live-stock on these common pastures, in summer, as the appropriated lands he occupied would maintain, in winter.

‘ The appropriated lands of each township were laid out with equal good sense and propriety. That each occupier might have his proportionate share of lands of different qualities, and lying in different situations, the arable lands, more particularly, were divided into numerous parcels, of sizes, doubtless, according to the size of the given township, and the number and rank of the occupiers.

‘And, that the whole might be subjected to the same plan of management, and be conducted as one common farm, the arable lands were moreover divided into compartments, or “fields,” of nearly equal size, and generally three in number, to receive, in constant rotation, the triennial succession of fallow, wheat (or rye) and spring crops (as barley, oats, beans, and peas): thus adopting and promoting a system of husbandry, which, howsoever improper it is become, in these more enlightened days, was well adapted to the state of ignorance, and vassalage, of feudal times; when each parish or township had its sole proprietor; the occupiers being at once his tenants and his soldiers, or meaner vassals. The lands were in course liable to be more or less deserted by their occupiers, and left to the feebleness of the young, the aged, and the weaker sex. But the whole township being, in this manner, thrown into one system, the care and management of the live-stock, at least, would be easier and better than they would have been, under any other arrangement. And, at all times, the manager of the estate was better enabled to detect bad husbandry, and enforce that which was more profitable to the tenants and the estate, by having the whole spread under the eye, at once, than he would have been, had the lands been distributed in detached inclosed farmlets; besides avoiding the expense of inclosure. And another advantage arose from this



more social arrangement, in barbarous times : the tenants, by being concentrated in villages, were not only best situated to defend each other from predatory attacks ; but were called out, by their lord, with greater readiness, in cases of emergency.' (Marshall, pp. 111-113.)

The readers of the 'Pirate' are, I dare say, aware that Sir Walter Scott had his attention strongly attracted to the so-called Udal tenures of Orkney and Shetland. The fact has more juridical interest than it once had, now that recent writers have succeeded in completely identifying the ancient Scandinavian and ancient German proprietary usages. In the diary which he wrote of his voyage with the Commissioners of Lighthouses round the coasts of Scotland, Scott observes: 'I cannot get a distinct account of the nature of the land-rights. The Udal proprietors have ceased to exist, yet proper feudal tenures seem ill understood. Districts of ground are in many instances understood to belong to townships or communities, possessing what may be arable by patches and what is moor as a commonty *pro indiviso*. But then individuals of such a township often take it upon them to grant feus of particular parts of the property thus possessed *pro indiviso*. The town of Lerwick is built upon a part of the commonty of Sound ; the proprietors of the houses having feu-rights from different heritors of that township, but why

from one rather than other . . . . seems altogether uncertain' (Lockhart's 'Life of Scott,' iii. p. 145). That these tenures survived till lately in the northern islands has been long known, but there has been a general impression that the strict and consistent feudalism of Scotland had effaced the traces of older Teutonic usage in the Lowlands. Yet a Return recently presented to Parliament suggests that a re-examination of Scottish agricultural customs might be usefully undertaken. 'There are,' it is stated, 'within the bounds of the royalty of the burgh of Lauder 105 separate portions of land called Burgess Acres. These vary in extent from one and a half acre to three and a half acres. To each such acre there is a separate progress of writs, and these "Acres" are the private and absolute property of individuals. . . . No one has hitherto been admitted a burgess of the burgh who has not been an owner of one of these Burgess Acres. The lands of the burgh consist of . . . . Lauder Common, extending to about 1,700 acres, which has, from all time of which there is any record, been possessed thus. A portion of it has been set off periodically, say once in five or seven years, to be broken up and ploughed during that time, and at the end of that time fixed has been laid down in grass, and grazed along with the other lands: when another portion of the common was, in the same way, broken up and ploughed, and again laid down in

grass. The portion of the common so broken up and ploughed at a time has, of recent years, been about 130 acres in extent. An allotment of this portion of the common has been given to the owner of each of the 105 burgess acres, whether he happened to be a burgess or not, one allotment for each acre. The portion laid off for cultivation is, in the first place, cut into the number of allotments required, and the share of each person is decided by lot. The conditions attached to the taking of hill parts have been, compliance with a system of cultivation prescribed by the town council, and payment of a small assessment, generally just sufficient to reimburse the burgh for expenses laid out in making roads, drains, &c., to enhance the value of the land for cultivation. These allotments have been called "Hill parts," and the average worth of each is 1*l.* per annum. The whole of the remainder of the common has been used for grazing purposes, and has been occupied as follows: Each burgess resident within the bounds of the burgh has grazed on the common two cows, or an equivalent, and a certain number of sheep—at present, and for some years, fifteen; and each widow of a burgess, resident in the burgh, has grazed on the common one cow, or an equivalent, and a certain number of sheep—at present, and for many years, twelve' ('Return of Boroughs or Cities in the United Kingdom, possessing Common Land,' Appendix I., House of Commons, August 10, 1870).

It may be doubted whether a more perfect example of the primitive cultivating community is extant in England or Germany. As compared with the English instances, its form is extremely archaic. The arable mark, cultivated under rules prescribed by the town council, shifts periodically from one part of the domain to another, and the assignment of parcels within the cultivated area is by lot. It is interesting too to observe that the right to land for purposes of tillage is inseparably connected with the ownership of certain plots of land within the township. A similar connection between the shares in the common field and certain ancient tenements in a village is sometimes found in England and has been formally established at law. (See the bitter complaints of Marshall, 'Rural Economy of Yorkshire,' i. 55.) On the other hand, a group of persons more loosely defined has the right to pasture on the part of the common in grass, and this peculiarity occurs also in England. I am informed that most of the Scottish burghs have recently sold their 'commonities;' but it is to be hoped that all traces of the ancient customs of enjoyment have not been quite obliterated.

Upon the evidence collected by Nasse, supplied by the works of Marshall, and furnished by the witnesses examined before the Select Committee of 1844, and upon such as I have myself been able to gather, the vestiges of the Teutonic village community which



remained before the inclosures of the last century and the present may be thus compendiously described : The arable part of the domain was indicated (1) by simple intermixed fields, *i.e.* fields of nearly equal size mingled together and belonging to an extraordinary number of owners, so that, according to Mr. Blamire's statement, in one parish containing 2,831 acres there were (in 1844) 2,315 pieces of open land which included 2,327 acres, giving an average size of one acre (Evidence, Select Committee, p. 17, q. 185) ; (2) by fields of nearly equal size arranged in three long strips and subject to various customs of tillage, the most universal being the fallow observed by each of the strips in successive years ; (3) by 'shifting severalties' of arable land, which were not, however, of frequent occurrence ; (4) by the existence of certain rights of pasture over the green baulks which prevented their removal.

The portion of the domain kept in grass was represented : (1) by 'shifting severalties' of meadow land, which were very frequent, the modes of successive allotment being also very various ; (2) by the removal of inclosures after hay-harvest ; (3) by the exercise, on the part of a community generally larger than the number of persons entitled to enclose, of a right to pasture sheep and cattle on the meadowland during the period when the hay was not maturing for harvest.

The rights known to exist over Commons constitute much too large a subject to be treated of here. But two relics of the ancient collective cultivation may be specially mentioned. The supervision of the communal officer who watched over the equitable enjoyment of the pastures has become the custom of 'stint of common,' by which the number of the beasts which the commoner might turn out on the waste is limited and regulated. There is also a good deal of evidence that some commons, now entirely waste, bear the traces of ancient tillage. The most probable explanation is that in these cases the whole of the arable mark had been removed from one part of the domain to another, and that the traces of cultivation show the place of common fields anciently deserted.



CALIFORNIA.

*LECTURE IV.*

THE EASTERN VILLAGE COMMUNITY.



## *CONTENTS.*

The Indian Village Community—Mahometan Theory of Ownership—  
Land Settlement of Bengal—The Indian Proprietary Unit—The  
Indian Village—The Cultivated Land—The Growth of Custom—  
Water Rules—The Sources of Primitive Law—Customs of Re-  
partition—The Village—Secrecy of Family Life—Dislike of English  
Criminal Law—Fictions Attending Legislation—Village Rules—  
Origin of Indian Towns—Indian Capitals—The Village Waste—  
The Indian Wastes—The Government and the Wastes—The Village  
Council—Peaceful Character of Population—Hereditary Trades—  
Remuneration of Village Traders—The Outsiders—Absorption of  
Strangers by Community.

## LECTURE IV.

## THE EASTERN VILLAGE COMMUNITY.

I PROPOSE in this Lecture to describe summarily and remark upon the Indian forms of property and tenure corresponding to the ancient modes of holding and cultivating land in Europe which I discussed at some length last week. It does not appear to me a hazardous proposition that the Indian and the ancient European systems of enjoyment and tillage by men grouped in village communities are in all essential particulars identical. There are differences of detail between them, and I think you will find the discussion of these differences and of their apparent causes not uninteresting nor barren of instruction to the student of jurisprudence.

No Indian phenomenon has been more carefully examined, and by men more thoroughly in earnest, than the Village Community. For many years past the discovery and recognition of its existence have ranked among the greatest achievements of Anglo-Indian administration. But the Village Community did not emerge into clear light very early in the

history of our conquest and government. Although this peculiar group is referred to in Manu, the English found little to guide them to its great importance in the Brahminical codified law of the Hindoos which they first examined. Perhaps in the large space assigned in that law to joint-property and partitions they might have found a hint of the truth, if the great province in which they were first called upon to practise administration on a large scale, Lower Bengal or Bengal Proper, had not happened to be the exact part of India in which, from causes not yet fully determined, the village system had fallen into great decay. The assumption which the English first made was one which they inherited from their Mahometan predecessors. It was, that all the soil belonged in absolute property to the sovereign, and that all private property in land existed by his sufferance. The Mahometan theory and the corresponding Mahometan practice had put out of sight the ancient view of the sovereign's rights, which, though it assigned to him a far larger share of the produce of the land than any western ruler has ever claimed, yet in nowise denied the existence of private property in land. The English began to act in perfect good faith on the ideas which they found universally prevailing among the functionaries whom they had taken over from the Mahometan semi-independent viceroys dethroned by their arms. Their earliest experiments,

tried in the belief that the soil was theirs and that any land-law would be of their exclusive creation, have now passed into proverbs of *maladroit* management. The most famous of them was the settlement of Lower Bengal by Lord Cornwallis. It was an attempt to create a landed-proprietary like that of this country. The policy of conferring estates in fee simple on the natural aristocracy of certain parts of India (and I mean by a 'natural aristocracy' an aristocracy formed under purely native conditions of society by what amounts to the sternest process of natural selection) has had many fervent advocates among Indian functionaries, and has very lately been carried out on a considerable scale in the newly-conquered province of Oudh. But the great proprietors established by Lord Cornwallis were undoubtedly, with few exceptions, the tax-gatherers of the former Mahometan viceroy. The recoil from what was soon recognised as a mistake, brought a system into fashion which had been tried on a small scale at an earlier date, and which was in fact the reverse of Lord Cornwallis's experiment. In the southern provinces of the peninsula, the English Government began to recognise nothing between itself and the immediate cultivators of the soil; and from them it took directly its share of the produce. The effect was to create a peasant-proprietary. This system, of which the chief seat was the province of Madras, has, in



my opinion, been somewhat unjustly decried. Now that it has been modified in some details, and that some mistakes first committed have been corrected, there is no more prosperous population in India than that which has been placed under it; but undoubtedly it is not the ancient system of the country. It was not till English conquest was extending far to the north-west, and till warlike populations were subjugated whose tastes and peculiarities it was urgently necessary to study, that the true proprietary unit of India was discovered. It has ever since been most carefully and continuously observed. There have been many vehement and even violent disputes about some of its characteristics; but these disputes will always, I think, be found to arise, or at least to derive their point, from an attempt to make it fit in with some theory of English origin. There is no substantial difference of opinion about its great features. I regret exceedingly that I cannot refer you to any book in which there is a clear or compendious account of it. Perhaps the best and most intelligible is that given by a distinguished Indian functionary, Mr. George Campbell, in that same volume on 'Systems of Land Tenure' to which I referred you for Mr. Morier's summary of Von Maurer's conclusions. But the description is necessarily much too brief for a subject of such extent, and full information must be obtained from the extensive literature of Revenue and Settlement

which I spoke of some time since as having had its materials collected by quasi-judicial agencies. But the student who attempts to consult it should be warned that much of the elementary knowledge which has to be acquired before its value and interest can be completely understood is only at present to be gathered from the oral statements of experienced Indian functionaries. In the account of the Indian cultivating group which follows you will understand that I confine myself to fundamental points, and further that I am attempting to describe a typical form to which the village communities appear to me upon the evidence I have seen to approximate, rather than a model to which all existing groups called by the name can be exactly fitted.

If very general language were employed, the description of the Teutonic or Scandinavian village communities might actually serve as a description of the same institution in India. There is the arable mark, divided into separate lots but cultivated according to minute customary rules binding on all. Wherever the climate admits of the finer grass crops, there are the reserved meadows, lying generally on the verge of the arable mark. There is the waste or common land, out of which the arable mark has been cut, enjoyed as pasture by all the community *pro indiviso*. There is the village, consisting of habitations each ruled by a despotic pater-familias. And

there is constantly a council of government to determine disputes as to custom. But there are some characteristics of the institution of which no traces, or very faint traces, remain in Europe, though they probably once existed, and there are some differences between the European and Indian examples. Identity in the main being assumed, a good deal of instruction may be obtained from these distinctions of detail.

First as to the arable mark, or cultivated portion of the village domain. Here you will naturally expect the resemblances to be general rather than specific. The official publications on Indian Settlement law contain evidence that in some parts of the country the division into three common fields is to be found; but I do not attach any importance to the fact, which is probably quite accidental. The conditions of agriculture in a tropical country are so widely different from those which can at any period be supposed to have determined cultivation in Northern and Central Europe as to forbid us to look for any resemblances in India, at once widely extended and exact, to the Teutonic three-field system. Indeed, as the great agent of production in a tropical country is water, very great dissimilarities in modes of cultivation are produced within India itself by relative proximity to running streams and relative exposure to the periodical rain-fall. The true

analogy between the existing Indian and the ancient European systems of tillage must be sought in the minute but multifarious rules governing the proceedings of the cultivators; rules which in both cases have the same object—to reconcile a common plan and order of cultivation on the part of the whole brotherhood with the holding of distinct lots in the arable land by separate families. The common life of the group or community has been so far broken up as to admit of private property in cultivated land, but not so far as to allow departure from a joint system of cultivating that land. There have been functionaries serving the British Government of India who have had the opportunity of actually observing the mode in which rules of this kind grow up. Wherever the great canals of irrigation which it has constructed pass through provinces in which the system of village communities survives in any completeness, the Government does not undertake—or perhaps I should rather say it has not hitherto undertaken—the detailed distribution of water to the peasants inhabiting the village. It bargains with them to take a certain quantity of water in return for a certain addition to the revenue assessed upon them, and leaves them, when the water has once been conducted to the arable mark, to divide it between themselves as they please. A number of minute rules for regu-



lating each man's share of the water and mode of using it are then imposed on the village, by the council of elders, by the elective or hereditary functionary who sometimes takes its place, or by the person who represents the community in its contracts with Government for payment of land-rent. I have been told, however, by some of those who have observed the formation of these rules, that they do not purport to emanate from the personal authority of their author or authors ; nor do they assume to be dictated by a sense of equity ; there is always, I am assured, a sort of fiction, under which some customs as to the distribution of water are supposed to have existed from all antiquity, although in fact no artificial supply had been even so much as thought of. It is further stated that, though it is extremely common among English functionaries to speak of the distribution of water as regulated by the agreement of the villagers, yet no such idea really enters the mind of the community or of its representatives as that there can be or ought to be an express or implied contract among the cultivators respecting their several shares. And it is added that, rather than have a contract or agreement, it would appear to them a much more natural and reasonable arrangement that the distribution should be determined by casting lots. Authority, Custom, or Chance are in fact the great sources of law in primitive communi-

ties as we know them, not Contract. Not that in the minds of men who are at this stage of thought the acknowledged sources of law are clearly discriminated. There are many customary duties of which the most plausible account that can be given is that they were at the outset obligations of kinship, sanctioned by patriarchal authority; yet childish stories attributing their origin to mere accident are often current among the Indian villagers, or they are said to be observed in obedience to the order of some comparatively modern king. I have already said that the power of the sovereign to create custom is very generally recognised in India; and it might even be said that such ideas of the obligatory force of agreement as exist are nowadays greatly mixed up with the notion of obedience to government. It is often stated that an agreement written on the stamped paper of the State acquires in the native view a quality which is quite independent of the legal operation of the stamp; and there is reason to believe that the practice, which prevails through whole provinces, of never performing an agreement till performance has been decreed by a Court, is to a very great extent accounted for by an impression that contracts are not completely binding till the State has directed them to be executed.

Among the non-Aryan peasantry who form a considerable proportion of the population in the still

thinly peopled territory called the Central Provinces, the former highroad of Mahratta brigandage, there are examples of the occasional removal of the entire arable mark from one part of the village domain to another, and of the periodical redistribution of lots within the cultivated area. But I have not obtained information of any systematic removal, and still less of any periodical re-partition of the cultivated lands, when the cultivators are of Aryan origin. But experienced Indian officials have told me that though the practice of redistribution may be extinct, the tradition of such a practice often remains, and the disuse of it is sometimes complained of as a grievance. If English influence has had anything to do with arresting customs of re-partition, which are, no doubt, quite alien to English administrative ideas, it is a fresh example of destructive influence, unwillingly and unconsciously exercised. For the separate, unchangeable, and irremovable family lot in the cultivated area, if it be a step forwards in the history of property, is also the point at which the Indian village community is breaking to pieces. The probability, however, is that the causes have had their operation much hastened by the English, but have not been created by them. The sense of personal right growing everywhere into greater strength, and the ambition which points to wider spheres of action than can be found within the Community, are both destructive

of the authority of its internal rules. Even more fatal is the increasing feeling of the sacredness of personal obligation arising out of contract. The partition of inheritances and execution for debt levied on land are destroying the communities—this is the formula heard nowadays everywhere in India. The brotherhood of the larger group may still cohere, but the brethren of some one family are always wishing to have their shares separately; and creditors who would have feared to intrude on the village domain now break the net of custom by stepping without ceremony into the lot of a defaulting debtor.

I now pass to the village itself, the cluster of homesteads inhabited by the members of the community. The description given by Maurer of the Teutonic Mark of the Township, as his researches have shown it to him, might here again pass for an account, so far as it goes, of an Indian village. The separate households, each despotically governed by its family chief, and never trespassed upon by the footstep of any person of different blood, are all to be found there in practice; although the theory of the absolute rights of heads of families has never, from the nature of the case, been acknowledged by the British Government. But the Indian villages have one characteristic which could only have been gathered from observation of a living society. The German writers have been struck with that complete immunity of the Teutonic homestead



from all external interference, which in this country found a later expression in the long-descended common-place that an Englishman's house is his castle. But a characteristic which in India goes along with this immunity, and to a great extent explains it, is the extraordinary secrecy of family life; a secrecy maintained, I am told, in very humble households and under difficulties which at first sight would seem insurmountable. There can be no question that, if the isolation of households in ancient societies was always accompanied by this secrecy of their interior life, much which is not quite intelligible in early legal history would be explained. It is not, for example, easy to understand the tardiness with which, in Roman society, the relations of Pater-familias and Filius-familias became the subject of moral judgment, determining the interference of the Prætor; or, again, taking the form of public opinion, and so ultimately issuing in legislation. But this would be much more comprehensible if the secrets of family life were nearly as carefully guarded as they are at this moment, even in those parts of India where the peculiar Mahometan jealousy, which has sometimes been erroneously thought a universal Eastern feeling, has never yet penetrated. So, again, it is only a conjectural explanation of the scantiness of ancient systems of law as they appear in the monuments in which an attempt was made to set them formally forth, that the lawgiver

merely attempted to fill, so to speak, the interstices between the families, of which the aggregation formed the society. To the extent to which existing Indian society is a type of a primitive society, there is no doubt that any attempt of the public law-giver to intrude on the domain reserved to the legislative and judicial power of the pater-familias causes the extremest scandal and disgust. Of all branches of law, criminal law is that which one would suppose to excite least resentment by trespassing on the forbidden limits. Yet, while many ignorant statements are constantly made about the rash disturbance of native Indian ideas by British law and administration, there is really reason to believe that a grievance most genuinely felt is the impartiality of that admirable Penal Code which was not the least achievement of Lord Macaulay's genius, and which is undoubtedly destined to serve some day as a model for the criminal law of England. I have had described to me a collection of street-songs, sung in the streets of the city which is commonly supposed to be most impatient of British rule by persons who never so much as dreamed of having their words repeated to an Englishman. They were not altogether friendly to the foreign rulers of the country, but it may be broadly laid down that they complained of nothing which might naturally have been expected to be the theme of complaint. And, without exception, they declared

that life in India had become intolerable since the English criminal laws had begun to treat women and children as if they were men.

I read to you from Mr. Morier's compendium of Von Maurer's results, a passage pointedly contrasting the independence of the Teutonic freeman in his homestead and its appurtenances with his complete subjection to customary rule when he cultivated the arable mark, or pastured his sheep and cattle in the common mark. I trust there is no presumption in my saying that in some of the most learned writers on the Mark, there seems to me too great a tendency to speak of the relations of the free chiefs of Teutonic households to one another as determined by what, for want of a more appropriate term, must be called spontaneous legislation. It is no doubt very difficult, in observing an Indian village community, to get rid of the impression that the council of elders, which is the only Indian counterpart of the collective assembly of Teutonic villagers, occasionally legislates; and, if very strict language be employed, legislation is the only term properly expressing the invention of customary rules to meet cases which are really new. Yet, if I may trust the statements of several eminent Indian authorities, it is always the fact or the fiction that this council merely declares customary law. And indeed, while it is quite true of India that the head of the family is supposed to be chief of the household,

the families within the village or township would seem to be bound together through their representative heads by just as intricate a body of customary rules as they are in respect of those parts of the village domain which answer to the Teutonic common mark and arable mark. The truth is, that nothing can be more complex than the customs of an Indian village, though in a sense they are only binding on chiefs of families. The examination of these customs, which have for their object to secure a self-acting organisation not only for the community as a whole, but for the various trades and callings which fractions of it pursue, does not fall within the scope of the present Lectures, but it is a subject full of interest. I observe that recent writers are dissatisfied with the historical theory which attributes the municipal institutions of mediæval Europe to an exclusively Roman origin, and that they are seeking to take into account the usages inherited from the conquerors of the Empire. From this point of view, the customary rules securing the interdependence and mutual responsibility of the members of an Indian village community, or of the various subordinate groups which it may be shown to include, and the modes of speech in use among them, which are said to fluctuate between language implying an hereditary brotherhood and language implying a voluntary association, appear to be worthy of careful examination. There is reason



to believe that some European cities were originally nothing more than the township-mark of a Teutonic village community which has subsequently grown to greatness. It is quite certain that this was the origin of the large majority of the towns which you see marked on the map of India. The village, in becoming more populous from some cause or other, has got separated from its cultivated or common domain; or the domain has been swallowed up in it; or a number of different villages have been founded close together on what was perhaps at one time unprofitable waste land, but which has become exceptionally valuable through advantages of situation. This last was the origin of the great Anglo-Indian city of Calcutta, which is really a collection of villages of very modern foundation. Here, however, it may be proper that I should state that the very greatest Indian cities had a beginning of another kind. Doubtless most of the Indian towns grew out of villages, or were originally clusters of villages, but the most famous of all grew out of camps. The Mogul Emperors and the Kings of the more powerful Hindoo dynasties differed from all known sovereigns of the Western world, not only in the singular indefiniteness of the boundaries of their dominions and in the perpetual belligerency which was its consequence, but in the vast onerousness of their claims on the industry of their subjects. From the people of a country of

which the wealth was almost exclusively agricultural, they took so large a share of the produce as to leave nothing practically to the cultivating groups except the bare means of tillage and subsistence. Nearly all the movable capital of the empire or kingdom was at once swept away to its temporary centre, which became the exclusive seat of skilled manufacture and decorative art. Every man who claimed to belong to the higher class of artificers took his loom or his tools and followed in the train of the King. This diversion of the forms of industry which depend on movable wealth to the seat of the court had its first result in the splendour of Oriental capitals. But at the same time it made it easier to change their site, regarded as they continued to be in the light of the encampment of the sovereign for the time being. Great deserted cities, often in close proximity to one another, are among the most striking and at first sight the most inexplicable of Indian spectacles. Indian cities were not, however, always destroyed by the caprice of the monarch who deserted them to found another capital. Some peculiar manufacture had sometimes so firmly established itself as to survive the desertion, and these manufacturing towns sometimes threw out colonies. Capitals, ex-capitals retaining some special art or manufacture, the colonies of such capitals or ex-capitals, villages grown to exceptional greatness, and a certain number of

towns which have sprung up round the temples built on sites of extraordinary sacredness, would go far to complete the list of Indian cities.

The Waste or common land of the Village Community has still to be considered. One point of difference between the view taken of it in the East and that which seems at all times to have been taken in Europe, deserves to be specially noted. The members of the Teutonic community appear to have valued the village waste chiefly as pasture for their cattle, and possibly may have found it so profitable for this purpose as to have deliberately refrained from increasing that cultivated portion of it which had been turned into the arable mark. These rights of pasture vested in the commoners are those, I need scarcely tell you, which have descended but little modified to our own day in our own country; and it is only the modern improvements in the methods of agriculture which have disturbed the balance between pasture and tillage, and have thus tended to multiply Inclosure Acts. But the vast bulk of the natives of India are a grain and not a flesh-eating people. Cattle are mostly regarded by them as auxiliary to tillage. The view therefore generally taken (as I am told) of the common-land by the community is that it is that part of the village-domain which is temporarily uncultivated, but which will some time or other be cultivated and merge in the arable mark. Doubtless it is valued

for pasture, but it is more especially valued as potentially capable of tillage. The effect is to produce in the community a much stronger sense of property in common-land than at all reflects the vaguer feeling of right which, in England at all events, characterises the commoners. In the later days of the East India Company, when all its acts and omissions were very bitterly criticised, and amid the general re-opening of Indian questions after the military insurrection of 1857, much stress was laid on the great amount of waste land which official returns showed to exist in India, and it was more than hinted that better government would bring these wastes under cultivation, possibly under cotton cultivation, and even plant them with English colonists. The answer of experienced Indian functionaries was that there was no waste land at all in India. If you except certain territories which stand to India Proper much as the tracts of land at the base of the Rocky Mountains stand to the United States—as, for example, the Indo-Chinese province of Assam—the reply is substantially correct. The so-called waste lands are part of the domain of the various communities which the villagers, theoretically, are only wanting opportunity to bring under cultivation. Yet this controversy elicited an admission which is of some historical interest. It did appear that, though the native Indian Government had for the most part left the village communities entirely to



themselves on condition of their paying the revenue assessed upon them, they nevertheless sometimes claimed (though in a vague and occasional way) some exceptional authority over the wastes ; and, acting on this precedent, the British Government, at the various settlements of Land Revenue, has not seldom interfered to reduce excessive wastes and to re-apportion uncultivated land among the various communities of a district. In connection with this claim and exercise of right you will call to mind the power vested in the early English Kings to make grants of waste to individuals in severalty, first with and afterwards without the consent of the Witan ; and we shall see that the much more extensive rights acquired by the lord over the waste than over any other portion of the village-domain, constitute a point of capital importance in the process known as the feudalisation of Europe.

India has nothing answering to the assembly of adult males which is so remarkable a feature of the ancient Teutonic groups, except the Council of Village Elders. It is not universally found. Villages frequently occur in which the affairs of the community are managed, its customs interpreted, and the disputes of its members decided by a single Headman, whose office is sometimes admittedly hereditary but is sometimes described as elective ; the choice being generally, however, in the last case confined in practice to the members of one particular family, with a strong pre-

ference for the eldest male of the kindred, if he be not specially disqualified. But I have good authority for saying that, in those parts of India in which the village community is most perfect and in which there are the clearest signs of an original proprietary equality between all the families composing the group, the authority exercised elsewhere by the Headman is lodged with the Village Council. It is always viewed as a representative body, and not as a body possessing inherent authority, and, whatever be its real number, it always bears a name which recalls its ancient constitution of Five persons.

I shall have hereafter to explain that, though there are strong general resemblances between the Indian village communities wherever they are found in anything like completeness, they prove on close inspection to be not simple but composite bodies, including a number of classes with very various rights and claims. One singular proof of this variety of interests, and at the same time of the essentially representative character of the village council, is constantly furnished, I am told, by a peculiar difficulty of the Anglo-Indian functionary when engaged in 'settling' a province in which the native condition of society has been but little broken up. The village council, if too numerous, is sure to be unmanageable; but there is great pressure from all sections of the community to be represented in it, and it is practically hard to keep its numbers

down. The evidence of the cultivators as to custom does not point, I am told, to any uniform mode of representation ; but there appears to be a general admission that the members of the council should be elderly men. No example of village or of district government recalling the Teutonic assembly of free adult males has been brought to my notice. While I do not affect to give any complete explanation of this, it may be proper to remember that, though no country was so perpetually scourged with war as India before the establishment of the Pax Britannica, the people of India were never a military people. Nothing is told of them resembling that arming of an entire society which was the earliest, as it is the latest, phase of Teutonic history. No rule can be laid down of so vast a population without exceptions. The Mahratta brigands when they first rose against the Mahometans were a Hindoo Hill-tribe armed to a man ; and before the province of Oudh was annexed, extreme oppression had given an universally military character to a naturally peaceful population. But, for the most part, the Indian village communities have always submitted without resistance to oppression by monarchs surrounded by mercenary armies. The causes, therefore, which in primitive societies give importance to young men in the village assembly were wanting. The soldiers of the community had gone abroad for mercenary service, and

nothing was required of the council but experience and civil wisdom.

There is yet another feature of the Indian cultivating groups ~~which connects them with primitive Western communities of the same kind.~~ I have several times spoken of them as organised and self-acting. They, in fact, include a nearly complete establishment of occupations and trades for enabling them to continue their collective life without assistance from any person or body external to them. Besides the Headman or Council exercising quasi-judicial, quasi-legislative, power, they contain a village police, now recognised and paid in certain provinces by the British Government. They include several families of hereditary traders; the Blacksmith, the Harness-maker, the Shoemaker. The Brahmin is also found for the performance of ceremonies, and even the Dancing-Girl for attendance at festivities. There is invariably a Village-Accountant, an important personage among an unlettered population, so important, indeed, and so conspicuous that, according to reports current in India, the earliest English functionaries engaged in settlements of land were occasionally led by their assumption that there must be a single proprietor somewhere, to mistake the Accountant for the owner of the village, and to record him as such in the official register. But the person practising any one



of these hereditary employments is really a servant of the community as well as one of its component members. He is sometimes paid by an allowance in grain, more generally by the allotment to his family of a piece of cultivated land in hereditary possession. Whatever else he may demand for the wares he produces, is limited by a customary standard of price, very rarely departed from. It is the assignment of a definite lot in the cultivated area to particular trades, which allows us to suspect that the early Teutonic groups were similarly self-sufficing. There are several English parishes in which certain pieces of land in the common field have from time immemorial been known by the name of a particular trade; and there is often a popular belief that nobody, not following the trade, can legally be owner of the lot associated with it. And it is possible that we here have a key to the plentifulness and persistence of certain names of trades as surnames among us.

It is a remarkable fact that certain callings, extremely respectable and lucrative, do not appear in India to constitute those who follow them members of the village community. Eminent officials have assured me that, so far as their experience extends, the Grain-dealer is never a hereditary trader incorporated with the village group, nor is he a member of the municipality in towns which have grown out of one or more villages. The trades thus

remaining outside the organic group are those which bring their goods from distant markets; and I shall try to show the significance of this fact hereafter.

There are in Central and Southern India certain villages to which a class of persons is hereditarily attached in such a manner as to show most unmistakeably that they form no part of the natural and organic aggregate to which the bulk of the villagers belong. These persons are looked upon as essentially impure; they never enter the village, or only enter reserved portions of it; and their touch is avoided as contaminating. It is difficult to read or listen to the accounts given of them without having the mind carried to those singular races or classes which, in certain European countries, were supposed almost to our own day to transmit from father to son the taint of a mysterious uncleanness. Yet these Indian 'outsiders,' as they have been called (by Sir H. B. Frere in 'The Church and the Age,' p. 357), to avoid using the word 'outcast,' which has a different meaning, bear extremely plain marks of their origin. Though they are not included in the village, they are an appendage solidly connected with it; they have definite village duties, one of which is the settlement of boundaries, on which their authority is allowed to be conclusive. They evidently represent a population of alien blood, whose lands have been occupied by the colonists or invaders forming

the community. Everybody who has used his eyes in India will be on his guard against certain extravagances of the modern theory of Race, and will be slow to believe that identity of language and identity of religion necessarily imply identity of ethnical origin. The wonderful differences of external aspect which are readily perceived between natives of Indian provinces speaking the same language, and the great deviation from what is regarded as the Aryan type of form and feature observable among populations whose speech is a near derivative from Sanscrit, have their most reasonable explanation in the power of absorption which the village group may from many indications be inferred to have possessed in the earlier stages of development. But the faculty of taking in strangers from without is one which it loses in time, and there were always probably some materials too obstinately and obtrusively foreign to be completely absorbed. Under this last head, the 'outsiders' of the Southern villages apparently fall.

*LECTURE V.*

THE PROCESS OF FEUDALISATION.



## CONTENTS.

Feudalism—The Benefices—The Manor—The Manorial Group—New Condition of the Waste—Changes in the Grass-lands—The Free Tenants—Settlements of Villeins—The Manorial Courts—Encroachments of the Lord—Roman and Feudal Law—Causes of Feudalisation—Growth of Suzerainties—Leading Families—Elements of Feudal System—Systematic Feudalism—Antiquarianism of Indian Politics—Political Results of Settlements—Various Forms of Settlement—Growth in Power of Official Holder—Mahometan Assumptions—Indian Schools of Opinion—Indian Forms of Property—The Headman—Property Recognised by the English—Absolute Ownership—Nature of Rights of Property—Development of Absolute Ownership—Vested Rights in India—The Feudalisation of Europe—Cultivation of Waste-land—Improvements in Tillage—Village Communities and Customs—Customary Tillage—Servile Dependants of Villagers—Villages Cease to Absorb Strangers—Nasse's Work—The Statute of Devises—Rules for Construing Wills—Restraints on Testamentary Power.

## LECTURE V.

## THE PROCESS OF FEUDALISATION.

THE student of legal antiquities who has once convinced himself that the soil of the greatest part of Europe was formerly owned and tilled by proprietary groups, of substantially the same character and composition as those which are still found in the only parts of Asia which are open to sustained and careful observation, has his interest immediately drawn to what, in truth, is the great problem of legal history. This is the question of the process by which the primitive mode of enjoyment was converted into the agrarian system, out of which immediately grew the land-law prevailing in all Western Continental Europe before the first French Revolution, and from which is demonstrably descended our own existing real-property law. For this newer system no name has come into general use except Feudalism, a word which has the defect of calling attention to one set only of its characteristic incidents. We cannot reasonably doubt that one partial explanation of its origin is, so far as it goes, correct. It arose from or was greatly

influenced by the Benefices, grants of Roman provincial land by the chieftains of the tribes which overran the Roman Empire; such grants being conferred on their associates upon certain conditions, of which the commonest was military service. There is also tolerably universal agreement that somewhere in Roman law (though *where*, all are not agreed) are to be found the rules which determined the nature of these beneficiary holdings. This may be called the theory of the official origin of feudalism, the enjoyment of land being coupled with the discharge of certain definite duties; and there are some who complete the theory by asserting that among the Teutonic races, at all events, there was an ineradicable tendency in all offices to become hereditary, and that thus the Benefices, which at first were held for life, became at last descendible from father to son.

There is no question, as I said, that this account is more than probable, and that the Benefices either began or hastened the changes which led ultimately to feudalism. Yet I think that nobody whose mind has dwelt on the explanation, has brought himself to regard it as complete. It does not tell us how the Benefices came to have so extraordinary a historical fortune. It does not account for the early, if partial, feudalisation of countries like Germany and England, where the cultivated soil was in the hands of free and fully organised communities, and was not, like the

land of Italy or Gaul, at the disposal of a conquering king—where the royal or national grants which resembled the Benefices were probably made out of waste land—and where the influence of Roman law was feebly felt or not at all.

The feudalisation of any one country in Europe must be conceived as a process including a long series of political, administrative, and judicial changes; and there is some difficulty in confining our discussion of it to changes in the condition of property which belong more properly to this department of study. But I think we may limit our consideration of the subject by looking at it in this way. If we begin with modern English real-property law, and, by the help of its records and of the statutes affecting it, trace its history backwards, we come upon a period at which the soil of England was occupied and tilled by separate proprietary societies. Each of these societies is, or bears the marks of having been, a compact and organically complete assemblage of men, occupying a definite area of land. Thus far it resembles the old cultivating communities, but it differs from them in being held together by a variety of subordinate relations to a feudal chief, single or corporate, the Lord. I will call the new group the Manorial group, and though my words must not be taken as strictly correct, I will say that a group of tenants, autocratically organised and governed, has succeeded a



group of households of which the organisation and government were democratic. The new group, as known to our law, is often in a state of dissolution, but, where it is perfect, it consists of a number of persons holding land of the Lord by free tenures, and of a number of persons holding land of the Lord by tenures capable of being shown to have been, in their origin, servile—the authority of the Lord being exercised over both classes, although in different ways, through the agency of a peculiar tribunal, the Court Baron. The lands held by the first description of tenants are technically known as the Tenemental lands; those held by the second class constitute the Lord's Domain. Both kinds of land are essential to the completeness of the Manorial group. If there are not Tenemental lands to supply a certain minimum number of free tenants to attend the Court Baron, and, according to the legal theory, to sit with the lord as its judges, the Court Baron can no longer in strictness be held; if it be continued under such circumstances, as it often was in practice, it can only be upheld as a Customary Manorial Court, sitting for the assessment and receipt of customary dues from the tenants of the Domain. On the other hand, if there be no Domain, or if it be parted with, the authority of the Lord over the free tenants is no longer Manorial; it becomes a Seignory in gross, or mere Lordship.

Since much of the public waste land of our country is known to have passed by national or royal grant to individuals or corporations, who, in all probability, brought it extensively under cultivation from the first by servile labour, it cannot be supposed that each of the new Manorial groups takes the place of a Village group which at some time or other consisted of free allodial proprietors. Still, we may accept the belief of the best authorities that over a great part of England there has been a true succession of one group to the other. Comparing, then, the two, let us ask what are the specific changes which have taken place? The first, and far the most important of all, is that, in England as everywhere in Western Europe, the waste or common-land of the community has become the lord's waste. It is still ancillary to the Tenemental lands; the free tenants of the lord, whom we may provisionally take to represent the freemen of the village community, retain all their ascertained rights of pasture and gathering firewood, and in some cases similar rights have been acquired by other classes; but, subject to all ascertained rights, the waste belongs, actually or potentially, to the lord's domain. The lord's 'right of approvement,' affirmed by the Statute of Merton, and extended and confirmed by subsequent statutes, permits him to enclose and appropriate so much of the waste as is not wanted to satisfy other existing rights; nor can it be doubted

that he largely exercises this right, reclaiming part of the waste for himself by his personal dependants and adding it to whatever share may have belonged to him from the first in the cultivated land of the community, and colonising other portions of it with settlements of his villeins who are on their way to become copyholders. The legal theory has altogether departed from the primitive view; the waste is now the lord's waste; the commoners are for the most part assumed to have acquired their rights by sufferance of the lord, and there is a visible tendency in courts and text-writers to speak of the lord's rights, not only as superior to those of the commoners, but as being in fact of greater antiquity.

When we pass from the waste to the grass lands which were intermediate between the common land and the cultivated area, we find many varieties in the degree of authority acquired by the lord. The customs of manors differ greatly on the point. Sometimes, the lord encloses for his own benefit from Candlemas to Midsummer or Lammas, and the common right belongs during the rest of the year to a class of burgesses, or to the householders of a village, or to the persons inhabiting certain ancient tenements. Sometimes, the lord only regulates the inclosure, and determines the time of setting up and removing the fences. Sometimes, other persons en-

close, and the lord has the grass when the several enjoyment comes to an end. Sometimes, his right of pasture extends to the baulks of turf which separate the common arable fields ; and probably there is no manorial right which in later times has been more bitterly resented than this, since it is practically fatal to the cultivation of green crops in the arable soil.

Leaving the meadows and turning to the lands under regular tillage, we cannot doubt that the free holders of the Tenemental lands correspond in the main to the free heads of households composing the old village community. The assumption has often been made, and it appears to be borne out by the facts which can be established as to the common fields still open or comparatively lately enclosed. The tenure of a certain number of these fields is freehold ; they are parcelled out, or may be shown to have been in the last century parcelled out, among many different owners ; they are nearly always distributed into three strips, and some of them are even at this hour cultivated according to methods of tillage which are stamped by their very rudeness as coming down from a remote antiquity. They appear to be the lands of a class which has never ceased to be free, and they are divided and cultivated exactly as the arable mark of a Teutonic township can be inferred, by a large induction, to have been divided and tilled.

X



But, on the other hand, many large tracts of intermixed land are still, or were till their recent enfranchisement, copyhold of particular manors, and some of them are held by the intermediate tenure, known as customary freehold, which is confined by the legal theory to lands which once formed part of the King's Domain. I have not been able to ascertain the proportion of common lands held by these base tenures to freehold lands of the same kind, but there is no doubt that much commonable or intermixed land is found, which is not freehold. Since the descent of copyhold and customary freehold tenures from the holdings of servile classes appears to be well established, the frequent occurrence of intermixed lands of this nature seems to bear out the inference suggested by Sir H. Ellis's enumeration of the conditions of men referred to in Domesday Book, that, during the long process of feudalisation, some of the free villagers sank to the status, almost certainly not a uniform status, which was implied in villenage. (See also Mr. Freeman's remark, 'Hist. Norm. Conq.' i. 97.) But evidence, supplied from quarters so wide apart as British India and the English settlements in North America, leads me to think that, at a time when a system of customary tillage widely prevailed, assemblages of people planted on waste land would be likely to copy the system literally; and I conjecture that parts of the great wastes undoubtedly reclaimed by

the exercise of the right afterwards called the lord's 'right of approvement' were settled by servile colonies modelled on the ancient Teutonic township.

The bond which kept the Manorial group together was evidently the Manorial Court, presided over by the lord or his representative. Under the name of Manorial Court three courts are usually included, which legal theory keeps apart, the Court Leet, the Court Baron, and the Customary Court of the Manor. I think there cannot be reasonable doubt of the legitimate descent of all three from the assembly of the Township. Besides the wide criminal and civil jurisdiction which belonged to them, and which, though it has been partly abolished, has chiefly lost its importance through insensible decay, they long continued in the exercise of administrative or regulative powers which are scarcely distinguishable from legislation. Other vestiges of powers exerted by the collective body of free owners at a time when the conceptions of legislative and judicial authority had not yet been separated, remained in the functions of the Leet Jury; in the right asserted for the free tenants of sitting as Judges in the Court Baron; and in the election of various petty officers. It is true that, as regards one of these Courts, the legal theory of its character is to a certain extent inconsistent with the pedigree I have claimed for it. The lawyers have always contended that the Court Leet only existed through the King's

grant, express or implied; and in pursuance of the same doctrine they have laid down that, whereas the lord might himself sit in the Court Baron, he must have a person of competent legal learning to represent him in the Court Leet. But this only proves that the Court Leet, which was entrusted with the examination of the Frankpledge, had more public importance than the other Manorial Courts, and was therefore more distinctly brought under the assumption which had been gradually forming itself, that royal authority is the fountain of all justice. Even in the last extremity of decline, the Manorial Courts have not wholly ceased to be regarded as the tie which connects the common interests of a definite group of persons engaged in the cultivation of the soil. Marshall ('Rural Economy of Yorkshire,' i. 27) mentions the remarkable fact that these Courts were sometimes kept up at the beginning of the century by the voluntary consent of the neighbourhood in certain districts where, from the disappearance of the servile tenures which had enabled the Customary Courts to be continued, the right to hold them had been forfeited. The manorial group still sufficiently cohered for it to be felt that some common authority was required to regulate such matters as the repair of minor roads, the cleansing of rivulets, the ascertainment of the sufficiency of ring-fences, the assessment of the damages of impounded cattle, the removal of nuisances, and the stocking of commons.



On the whole, the comparison of the Village Group with the English group which I have called Manorial rather than Feudal, suggests the following general observations. Wherever that collective ownership of land which was a universal phenomenon in primitive societies has dissolved, or gone far to dissolve, into individual property, the individual rights thus formed have been but slightly affected by the process of feudalisation. If there are reasons for thinking that some free village societies fell during the process into the predial condition of villenage—whatever that condition may really have implied—a compensating process began at some unknown date, under which the base tenant made a steady approach to the level of the freeholder. Even rights which savoured of the collective stage of property were maintained comparatively intact, provided that they were ascertained: such as rights of pasture on the waste and rights of several or of common enjoyment (as the case might be) in the grass land. The encroachments of the lord were in proportion to the want of certainty in the rights of the community. Into the grass land he intruded more than into the arable land; into the waste much more than into either. The conclusion suggested to my mind is that, in succeeding to the legislative power of the old community, he was enabled to appropriate to himself such of its rights as were not immediately valuable, and which, in the event of their becoming valuable, required legislative



adjustment to settle the mode of enjoying them. Let me add that the general truth of my description of the character of the change which somehow took place, is perhaps rendered antecedently more probable by the comparison of a mature, but non-feudal, body of jurisprudence, like the Roman law, with any deeply feudalised legal system. You will remember the class of enjoyable objects which the Roman lawyers call *res nullius*, *res publici usûs*, *res omnium* or *universorum*; these it reserves to the entire community, or confers on the first taker. But, under feudalised law, nearly all these objects which are capable of several enjoyment belong to the lord of the manor, or to the king. Even Prize of War, the most significant of the class, belongs theoretically to the sovereign in the first instance. By a very singular anomaly, which has had important practical results, Game is not strictly private property under English law; but the doctrine on the subject is traceable to the later influence of the Roman law.

There must be a considerable element of conjecture in any account which may be given of a series of changes which took place for the most part in remote antiquity, and which probably were far from uniform either in character or in rate of advance. It happens, however, that the vestiges of the earlier stages of the process of feudalisation are more discernible in Germany than elsewhere, both in docu-

mentary records and on the face of the land ; owing in part no doubt to the comparatively feeble action of that superior and central authority which has obliterated or obscured so much in our own country. A whole school of writers, among whom Von Maurer has the first place, has employed itself in restoring and interpreting these traces of the Past. How did the Manor rise out of the Mark ?—this is their way of stating the problem. What were the causes of indigenous growth which, independently of grants of land by royal or national authority, were leading to a suzerainty or superiority of one cultivating community over another, or of one family over the rest of the families composing the village community ? The great cause in the view of these writers was the exceeding quarrelsomeness of these little societies, and the consequent frequency of intertribal war. One community conquers another, and the spoil of war is generally the common mark or waste of the worsted community. Either the conquerors appropriate and colonise part of the waste so taken, or they take the whole domain and restore it to be held in dependence on the victor-society. The change from one of these systems to another occurred, you will remember, in Roman history, and constitutes an epoch in the development of the Roman Law of Property. The effect of the first system on the Teutonic communities was inequality of property ; since the common land appro-

priated and occupied does not seem to have been equally divided, but a certain preference was given to the members of the successful community who had most effectually contributed to the victory. Under the second system, when its land was restored to the conquered society, the superiority over it which remained to the victor, bore the strongest analogy to a suzerainty or lordship. Such a suzerainty was not, however, exclusively created by success in war. Sometimes a community possessed of common land exceptionally extensive or exceptionally fertile would send colonies of families to parts of it. Each of these new communities would receive a new arable mark, but such of the land as remained unappropriated would still be the common land of all the townships. At the head of this sort of confederacy there would, however, be the original mother-community from which the colonists proceeded, and there seems no doubt that in such a state of things she claimed a superiority or suzerainty over all the younger townships.

But, even if we had the fullest evidence of the growth of suzerainties in this inchoate shape, we should still have advanced a very little way in tracing the transmutation of the village system into the manorial system, if it were not for another phenomenon to which Landau has more particularly called attention. The Teutonic communities, though their organisation (if modern language must be employed)

can only be described as democratic, appear nevertheless to have generally had an abiding tradition that in some one family, or in some families, the blood which ran in the veins of all the freemen was purest; probably because the direct descent of such family or families from a common ancestor was remembered or believed in. From the members of these families, the leader for a military expedition would as a rule be chosen; but as in this stage of thought the different varieties of power were not distinguished from one another, the power acquired by the chieftain would be a combination of political, military, and judicial power. The choice of the leader would in great emergencies be a true election, but on less serious occasions would tend to become an acquiescence in the direction of the eldest male agnate of the family which had the primacy of the township. Similarly the power which had at first been more military than anything else, would in more peaceful times tend rather to assume a political and judicial form. The leader thus taken from the privileged family would have the largest share of the lands appropriated from conquered village-societies; and there is ground for supposing that he was sometimes rewarded by an exceptionally large share of the common land belonging to the society which he had headed. Everything in fact which disturbed the peaceful order of the village system led to the aggrandisement of the leading



family and of its chief. Among the privileges which he obtained was one of which the importance did not show itself till much later. He became powerful enough in his own township to sever his own plot of land from the rest, and, if he thought fit, to enclose it; and thus to break up or enfeeble that system of common cultivation under rules of obligatory custom which depended mainly on the concurrence of all the villagers.

There were therefore, in the cultivating communities of the German and Scandinavian races, causes at work which were leading to inequality of property in land. There were causes at work which were leading to the establishment of superiorities or suzerainties of one township over another. There were causes at work which tended to place the benefits of an unequal proprietary system and the enjoyment of these suzerainties in the hands of particular families, and consequently of their chiefs for the time being. Here you have all the elements of the system we are compelled to call feudal. But the system in its ultimate development was the result of a double set of influences. One set, which I have been describing, were of primitive growth. Another showed themselves when powerful Teutonic monarchies began to be formed, and consisted in grants of national waste land or of the soil of conquered provinces. Doubtless some of the grantees were chiefs of families already

risen to power under indigenous Teutonic conditions; but in any case a Beneficiary would be a chieftain of a peculiarly powerful class. The cultivators of his land would either be persons settled on it by himself, or they would be vanquished provincials who had no rights which he did not choose to recognise or concede. It is not, therefore, surprising that there should have been a completer constitution of feudalism in the countries which at the time of conquest were filled with Romanised populations. The mould would be Teutonic, but the materials would be unusually plastic, and here would more especially come into play the influence of Roman law, giving precision to relations which under purely Teutonic social conditions may have been in a high degree vague and indefinite. It is well known that this systematic feudalism reacted upon the more purely Teutonic societies and gave an impulse to changes which were elsewhere proceeding at a slower pace.

I have very briefly summarised the results of a very long and laborious enquiry, and only so far as is necessary for my immediate purpose. Merely remarking that I can see little or nothing in the conclusions of these eminent German writers which is out of harmony with the account given by English scholars of the parallel phenomena of change manifested in England before the Conquest, I proceed to ask, following the scheme of these Lectures, whether

the experience of Englishmen in India throws any light or has any bearing upon the questions which have been occupying us? It is not too much to say that the phenomena observed in the East, and those established in the West by historical research, illustrate one another at every point. In India these dry bones live. Not only, as I have told you, is the Village Community the basis of British administration in those provinces in which the art of government has to be practised with skill and caution, but a number of controversies turning on the mode of transition from the village system to what I have called the manorial system are as earnestly, and sometimes even as violently, debated by our countrymen in the East as are the great aspects of politics among ourselves. All Indian disputes take, I should explain, a historical or antiquarian shape. The assumption universally made is that the country must be governed in harmony with the established usages of the natives, and each administrative school has therefore to justify its opinions by showing that the principles to which it adheres are found in some sense or other to underlie the known customary law of India. The extravagance of partisanship which here shows itself in unqualified assertion of the universal applicability of general propositions has its Indian counterpart in unqualified assertion of the universal existence of particular customs. The Indian controversy is, how-

ever, a controversy about facts which, though they are more complex than the disputants suppose, are nevertheless much simpler than the material of English political controversy; and the results are therefore proportionately more instructive to the bystander who has entire sympathy with neither party.

Let us suppose a province annexed for the first time to the British Indian Empire. The first civil act of the new government is always to effect a settlement of the land revenue; that is, to determine the amount of that relatively large share of the produce of the soil, or of its value, which is demanded by the sovereign in all Oriental States, and out of which all the main expenses of government are defrayed. Among the many questions upon which a decision must be had, the one of most practical importance is, 'Who shall be settled with?'—with whom shall the settlement be made? What persons, what bodies, what groups, shall be held responsible to the British Government for its land revenue? What practically has to be determined is the unit of society for agrarian purposes; and you find that, in determining it, you determine everything, and give its character finally to the entire political and social constitution of the province. You are at once compelled to confer on the selected class, powers co-extensive with its duties to the sovereign. Not that the assumption is ever made that new proprietary powers are conferred on it,



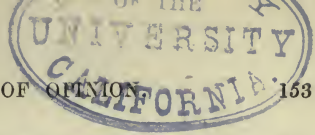
but what are supposed to be its rights in relation to all other classes are defined; and in the vague and floating order of primitive societies, the mere definition of a right immensely increases its strength. As a matter of fact, it is found that all agrarian rights, whether superior or subordinate to those of the person held responsible to Government, have a steady tendency to decay. I will not ask you to remember the technical names of the various classes of persons 'settled with' in different parts of India—Zemindars, Talukdars, Lumberdars—names which doubtless sound uncouth, and which, in fact, have not an identical meaning throughout the country—but I dwell on the fact that the various interests in the soil which these names symbolise are seen to grow at the expense of all others. Do you, on entering on the settlement of a new province, find that a peasant proprietary has been displaced by an oligarchy of vigorous usurpers, and do you think it expedient to take the government dues from the once oppressed yeomen? The result is the immediate decline, and consequently bitter discontent, of the class above them, who find themselves sinking to the footing of mere annuitants on the land. Such was the land settlement of Oudh, which was shattered to pieces by the Sepoy mutiny of 1857, and which greatly affected its course. Do you, reversing this policy, arrange that the superior holder shall be answerable to Government? You find that you have

created a landed aristocracy which has no parallel in wealth or power except the proprietors of English soil. Of this nature is the more modern settlement of the province of Oudh, only recently consummated; and such will ultimately be the position of the Talukdars, or Barons, among whom its soil has been divided. Do you adopt a policy different from either of those which I have indicated and make your arrangements with the representative of the village community? You find that you have arrested a process of change which was steadily proceeding. You have given to this peculiar proprietary group a vitality which it was losing, and a stiffness to the relations of the various classes composing it which they never had before.

It would be a mere conceit to try to establish any close analogy between the Teutonic Kings and the British government of India. Yet, so much as this is true and instructive. The only owner of the soil of India with whom the English Government has any relations, is, in its eyes, a mere functionary. It chooses him where it pleases, and exacts from him services, chiefly pecuniary, but to a certain small extent personal. It is found, however, that when an official appointed by a powerful government acts upon the loose constitution of a primitive society he crushes down all other classes and exalts that to which he himself belongs. But for recent legislation this

process would have gone to any length in India, and would have assuredly affected many other provinces than those which were its immediate theatre. It may, at least, be said that by observing it we gain a clearer conception of the effect of beneficiary gifts on the general tenure of land, and that we better understand the enormous power acquired by the chieftains who rendered immediate services to the Teutonic kings.

The English in India appear to have started with the assumption of the Mahometans that the sovereign might lawfully select anybody he pleased as the collector of his revenue; but they soon accepted the principle that the class to be 'settled with' was the class best entitled to be regarded as having rights of property in the soil. At a later date they discovered that, even when this class was determined, they had to decide what it was that proprietary rights over Indian land implied, and what powers they carried with them. No questions fuller of inherent difficulties were ever proposed for solution. As regards the first of them, the functionaries administering India might, with some eminent exceptions, but still not unfairly, be distributed into two great schools—the partisans of the theory that the soil belongs to the peasantry either as individuals or as organised in groups; and the partisans of the theory that ownership of the soil ought to be, and but for British influence would be, everywhere in India vested in some sort of native aristocracy. As regards the second



question, the Indian officials are much more exactly divided into those who contend that the highest right of property acknowledged to exist over the soil carries with it the same powers which attach to an English owner in fee-simple of the present day, and into those who are of opinion that, if these powers are to square with native idea and custom, they must be more or less limited and controlled. The controversies on these two points are the most vehemently debated of Indian disputes ; and none ever presented greater difficulties to the person who tries to form an opinion on their merits, not from his own knowledge but upon the evidence supplied to him by others. He finds men of the utmost experience, of trained power of observation, and of the most unquestionable good faith, stating precisely opposite conclusions with precisely equal positiveness. But if he avail himself of the advantage given him by the parallel facts of European tenure, he will, perhaps, venture to have an opinion, and to think that in these, as in many other fierce disputes, both sides are right and both sides are wrong.

There is no doubt that the first point at issue was much obscured, and attention diverted to irrelevant matter, by the unlucky experiment tried at the end of the last century by Lord Cornwallis. A province, like Bengal Proper, where the village system had fallen to pieces of itself, was the proper field for the creation of a peasant proprietary ; but Lord Cornwallis



turned it into a country of great estates, and was compelled to take his landlords from the tax-gatherers of his worthless predecessors. The political valuelessness of the proprietary thus created, its failure to obtain any wholesome influence over the peasantry, and its oppression of all inferior holders, led not only to distrust of the economical principles implied in its establishment, but to a sort of reluctance to believe in the existence of any naturally privileged class in the provinces subsequently acquired and examined. The most distinguished public servants of that day have left much on record which implies an opinion that no ownership of Indian land was discoverable, except that of the village communities, subject to the dominion of the State.

But in fact it appears that, of all the landmarks on the line of movement traced by German and English scholars from the Village group to the Manorial group, there is not one which may not be met with in India, saving always the extreme points at either end. I have not had described to me any village community under the unmodified collective government of the heads of households, but there are those who think they find the vestiges of the original constitution in a sort of democratic spirit and habit of free criticism which prevail even when the government has passed to an hereditary officer. If any thoroughly authenticated example could be produced

of a community exercising absolute liberty of choice in electing its Headman, it would point still more significantly to an unmodified original equality; but the preference alleged to be invariably shown to the members of particular families appears to show that these elections belong really to the phenomena of hereditary succession. It is not, however, disputed that villages are found in great numbers in which the government is lodged with a council, neither claiming to be nor regarded as being anything more than a representation of the entire cultivating body. The instances, however, in which the authority has passed to some particular family or families are extremely numerous. Sometimes the office of Headman belongs absolutely to the head of a particular family; sometimes it belongs to him primarily, but he may be set aside for incapacity or physical blemish; sometimes there is a power of choosing him limited to an election between the members of one or more privileged households. The powers which he enjoys—or which it perhaps should be said, he would enjoy under native conditions of society—are also very various. But the judicial power of mediating in disputes and of interpreting customs appears to be certainly vested in him, together with the duty of keeping order; and, independently of the functions which he discharges with the consent of his neighbours, the British Government often expressly

confides to him a certain amount of regular jurisdiction and of regular authority in matters of police.

There is no question that many of the families whom the English have recognised as owners of villages were privileged families enjoying the primacy of the township ; but the widest difference of opinion has prevailed as to the nature and origin of the rights claimed by certain families for their chiefs over whole tracts of country, embracing the domain of several village communities. It has been strongly contended on one side that these great proprietors are nothing but the descendants of farmers of the revenue under Native Governments ; on the other it is asserted that in some cases at all events they were Chieftains of Clans who were selected by preference to represent the Royal or Imperial native government in districts in which they had an hereditary influence. There appears to me reasonable evidence that this last theory is true of certain localities in India. Clan society is also in Europe the Celtic form of the family organisation of society ; and, for myself, I have great difficulty in conceiving the origin of customary law otherwise than by assuming the former existence of larger groups, under patriarchal chieftains, which at a later date dissolved into the independent collections of families forming the cultivating communities of the Teutonic (including the Scandinavian) races and of the Hindoos.

If it be taken for granted that the English in India

were bound to recognise rights of property somewhere, their selection of the persons in whom these rights should vest does not seem to have been as absurd as the adherents of one Indian school are in the habit of hinting, if not of asserting. Claims to some sort of superior right over land in fact existed which corresponded to every single stage through which the conception of proprietorship has passed in the Western world, excepting only the later stages. The variety of these claims was practically infinite, and not only did not diminish, but greatly increased, as native customs and ideas were more accurately examined. Even when the village communities were allowed to be in some sense the proprietors of the land which they tilled, they proved on careful inspection not to be simple groups, but highly composite bodies, composed of several sections with conflicting and occasionally with irreconcilable claims. The English officials solved a problem of almost hopeless perplexity by registering all the owners of superior rights as landowners, their conception of ownership being roughly taken from their own country; but the fundamental question very soon revived under another form in the shape of the second issue disputed between the Indian administrative schools, which is, whether proprietorship in India is to be taken to be the same assemblage of powers which constitutes the modern English ownership of land in fee-simple.



It seems to me that the error of the school which asserts the existence of strong proprietary rights in India lies much less in merely making this assertion than in assuming the existence of a perfect analogy between rights of property as understood in India and as understood in this country. The presumption is strongly against the reality of any such correspondence. The rights of property are, in the eye of the jurist, a bundle of powers, capable of being mentally contemplated apart from one another and capable of being separately enjoyed. The historical enquirer can also, whenever there are materials for a history of the past, trace the gradual growth of the conception of absolute property in land. That conception appears to me, for reasons which I shall afterwards assign, to have grown out of the ownership of the lord in that portion of his domain which he cultivated by his immediate personal dependants, and therefore to be a late and gradually matured fruit of the feudalisation of Europe. A process closely resembling feudalisation was undoubtedly once at work in India ; there are Indian phenomena answering to the phenomena of nascent absolute ownership in England and Europe ; but then these Indian phenomena, instead of succeeding one another, are all found existing together at the present moment. The feudalisation of India, if so it may be called, was never in fact completed. The characteristic signs of its consummation are wanting. It may

be doubted whether in any single instance the whole power of regulating the affairs of the village community had passed to an hereditary official when the English entered the country ; on the other hand, in the enormous majority of examples there are peculiarities of organisation which show conclusively that the village-group is either unmodified or has not yet nearly passed into the manorial group. Even, however, were we at liberty to believe that India has been completely feudalised, we should still be as far as possible from being entitled to assume that the highest Indian form of ownership corresponds to the absolute ownership of the English holder in fee-simple. It has been said that many persons talk and write as if all the Englishmen who lived between the Norman Conquest and the Reformation lived at exactly the same time ; but this Indian assumption implies that there has been no change in our conception of landed property between the epoch at which England became completely feudal and the epoch (let us say) at which the Corn-laws were repealed. Yet during all these centuries England has been legislatively and to a great extent judicially centralised, and has been acted on by economical influences of very great uniformity. India, from the earliest ages till the British entered it, was under the dominion of comparatively powerful kings, who swept away the produce of the labour of the village communities and carried off the

young men to serve in their wars, but did not otherwise meddle with the cultivating societies. This was doubtless the great cause of their irregular development. Intertribal wars soon gave way to the wars of great kings leading mercenary armies, but these monarchs, with few and doubtful exceptions, neither legislated nor centralised. The village communities were left to modify themselves separately in their own way.

This subject is one of much practical importance, and I propose to treat of the more difficult problems which it raises in the next Lecture; at present I will content myself with repeating that there seems to me the heaviest presumption against the existence in any part of India of a form of ownership conferring the exact rights on the proprietor which are given by the present English ownership in fee-simple. There are now, however, a vast number of vested rights in the country, fully recognised by the English Government, which assume the identity of Indian and English proprietorship, and neither justice nor policy permits them to be disturbed. Moreover it is abstractedly possible that further observation of particular localities by accurate observers may, so far as regards those localities, rebut the presumption of which I have spoken, provided that the enquirer be acquainted with the parallel phenomena which belong to European legal history, and provided that he possess

the faculty, not very common among us, of distinguishing the rudimentary stages of legal thought from its maturity. The way in which, among the unlettered members of a primitive society, law and morality run into one another ought especially to be studied. The subordinate holder who in India states that the superior holder has the power to do a certain act, but that he ought not to do it, does not make an admission ; he raises a question of the utmost difficulty.

It has been usual to speak of the feudalisation of Western Europe as if it had been an unmixed evil, and there is but too much reason to believe that it was accompanied in its course by a great amount of human suffering. But there are some facts of Indian experience which may lead us to think that the advantage of some of the economical and juridical results which it produced has been underrated. If the process indeed had really consisted, as some of the enthusiasts for its repetition in India appear to suppose that it did, merely in the superposition of the lord over the free owners of land, with power to demand such services or dues as he pleased and to vary his demands at pleasure, very little indeed could be said for it. But this picture of it is certainly untrue of our own country. We are not at liberty to assume that the obligations incurred by the free owner of land who *commended* himself to a lord were other than, within certain limits, fixed and



definite services ; and the one distinguishing characteristic which the English feudists discover in that free Socage tenure for which the English villagers most probably exchanged their allodial ownership is certainty, regularity and permanence of service. The great novelties which the transition from one form of property to another produced were, the new authority over the waste which the lord acquired (and which was connected with the transfer to him of the half judicial, half legislative, powers of the collective community) and the emancipation of the lord within his own domains from the fetters of obligatory agricultural custom. Now Europe was then full of great wastes, and the urgent business in hand was to reclaim them. Large forests were to be felled, and wide tracts of untilled land had to be brought under cultivation. In England, inexorably confined within natural boundaries, there pressed with increasing force the necessity for adopting the methods of agriculture which were fitted to augment the total supply of food for a growing population. But for this work society organised in village communities is but little adapted. The Indian administrators who regard the cultivating groups with most favour, contend that they secure a large amount of comfort and happiness for the families included within them, that their industry is generally, and that their skill is occasionally, meritorious. But their admirers certainly do not claim for them that

they readily adopt new crops and new modes of tillage, and it is often admitted that they are grudging and improvident owners of their waste land. The British Government, as I before stated, has applied a remedy to this last defect by acting on the right to curtail excessive wastes which it inherited from its predecessors; and of late years it has done its utmost to extend and improve the cultivation of one great staple, Cotton—amid difficulties which seem to be very imperfectly understood by those who suppose that in order to obtain the sowing of a new crop, or the sowing of an old crop in a new way, from a peasant in bondage to hereditary custom, it is enough to prove to him that it is very likely to be profitable. There is Indian evidence that the forms of property imitated from modern English examples have a value of their own, when reclamation has to be conducted on a large scale, or novelties in agriculture have to be introduced. The Zemindars of Lower Bengal, the landed proprietary established by Lord Cornwallis, have the worst reputation as landlords, and appear to have frequently deserved it; but the grants of land originally made to them included great uncultivated tracts, and at the time when their power over subordinate holders was least limited they brought large areas of waste land under tillage by the colonies of peasants which they planted there. The proprietorship conferred on them has also much to do

with the introduction into Lower Bengal, nearly alone among Indian provinces, of new and vast agricultural industries, which, if they had been placed under timely regulation (which unfortunately they were not) would have added as much to the comfort of the people as they have added to the wealth of the country.

It appears therefore to me to be highly probable that the autocratically governed manorial group is better suited than the village group for bringing under cultivation a country in which waste lands are extensive. So also does it seem to me likely to have been at all times more tolerant of agricultural novelties. It is a serious error to suppose that the non-feudal forms of property which characterised the cultivating communities had any real resemblance to the absolute property of our own day. The land was free only in the sense of being free from feudal services, but it was enslaved to custom. An intricate net of usage bound down the allodial owner, as it now binds the Indian peasant, to a fixed routine of cultivation. It can hardly be said that in England or Germany these usages had ceased to exercise a deadening influence even within living memory, since very recent writers in both countries complain of the bad agriculture perpetuated by custom in the open common fields. The famous movement against Inclosures under the Tudor reigns was certainly in

part provoked by inclosures of plots in the three common fields made with the intention of breaking the custom and extending the systematic cultivation of grasses; and it is curious to find the witnesses examined before the Select Committee of 1844 using precisely the same language which was employed by the writers who in the sixteenth century took the unpopular side, and declaring that the value and produce of the intermixed lands might be very greatly increased if the owner, instead of having one plot in each field, had three plots thrown together in one field and dealt with them as he pleased. As I said before, it seems to me a plausible conjecture that our absolute form of property is really descended from the proprietorship of the lord in the domain which—besides planting it with the settlements of ‘unfree’ families—he tilled, when it was close to his castle or manor-house, by his own dependants under his own eye. He was free from the agricultural customs which shackled those below him, and the services exacted from above were not of a kind to affect his management of the land which he kept in his hands. The English settlers on the New England coast did not, as I shall point out, at first adopt this form of property, but they did so very shortly, and we unquestionably owe to it such an achievement as the cultivation of the soil of North America.

If, however, a society organised in groups on the



primitive model is ineffective for Production, so also if left to develop itself solely under primitive influences it fails to secure any considerable improvement in Distribution. Although it is hardly possible to avoid speaking of the Western village groups as in one stage democratically governed, they were really oligarchies, as the Eastern communities always tend to become. These little societies had doubtless anciently a power of absorption, when men were of more value than land. But this they lose in time. There is plenty of evidence that, when Western Europe was undergoing feudalisation, it was full of enthralled classes; and I imagine that the authority acquired by the feudal chief over the waste was much more of an advantage than the contrary to these classes, whom he planted largely there in colonies which have probably been sometimes mistaken for assemblages of originally free villagers. The status of the slave is always deplorable; the status of the predial slave is often worse than that of the personal or household slave; but the lowest depth of miserable subjection is reached when the person enthralled to the land is at the mercy of peasants, whether they exercise their powers singly or in communities.

Whether the Indian village communities had wholly lost their capacity for the absorption of strangers when the British dominion began, is a

point on which I have heard several contradictory opinions ; but it is beyond doubt that the influence of the British Government, which in this respect is nothing more than the ordinary influence of settled authority, has tended steadily to turn the communities into close corporations. The definition of rights which it has effected through its various judicial agencies—the process of law by which it punishes violations of right—above all the money value which it has given to all rights by the security which it has established from one end of India to another—have all helped to make the classes in possession of vested rights cling to them with daily increasing tenacity. To a certain small extent this indirect and unintended process of shutting the door to the acquisition of new communal rights has been counteracted by a rough rule introduced by the English, and lately engrafted on the written law, under which the cultivator of the soil who has been in possession of it for a period of years is in some parts of India protected against a few of the extreme powers which attach to ownership of the modern English type. But the rule is now in some discredit, and the sphere of its operation has of late been much curtailed. And my own opinion (which I shall state more at length in the next Lecture) is, that even if the utmost effect were given to it, it would not make up for some of the inequalities of distribution between

classes actually included in the village group which have made their way into it through the influence of economical ideas originating in the West. On the whole the conclusion which I have arrived at concerning the village communities is that, during the primitive struggle for existence they were expansive and elastic bodies, and these properties may be perpetuated in them for any time by bad government. But tolerably good government takes away their absorptive power by its indirect effects, and can only restore it by direct interposition.

It was part of my design to append to these Lectures an epitome of the work in which Professor Nasse has attempted to connect the actual condition of landed property in much of England at the end of the last century as shown in the various publications of Marshall, with the early English forms of tenure and cultivation as known to us through the labours of English and German scholars. But I have abandoned my intention on learning that Nasse's book is likely to be made generally accessible through an English translation. The undertaking is one which presents considerable difficulties. Nasse complains of the unusual scarcity of English <sup>written on the</sup> records bearing on tenure and agricultural custom, but in this place we may note another class of difficulties having its source in those abundant technicalities of English real-property law which are so hard to read by any-

body except the professional lawyer; and yet another in the historical theory of their land law which almost all English lawyers have adopted, and which colours all English treatises and all the decisions of English Courts—a theory which, it is not unjust to say, practically regards the manorial system as having no ascertainable antecedents, and all rights *primâ facie* inconsistent with it as having established themselves through prescription and by the sufferance of the lord. I may be allowed to say that the book in which Nasse has knotted together the two ends of the historical thread is a very extraordinary one to be written by a foreigner. Much of it deals with matter which can only be discussed appropriately in other departments of study; but I may notice in this place one set of causes, of a purely juridical nature, which, besides those assigned by Nasse, tended in later times to throw small or yeomen properties into the hands of large landowners. The popular opinion much exaggerates the extent to which this accumulation of landed properties had proceeded before the great inclosures of the last century, but still it had gone some length, and undoubtedly one cause was the influence, not at first strongly felt, of the Statute of Devises. Each landed proprietor ultimately acquired the power—within limits certainly, but very wide ones—to create a private law for his own estate. The efforts of English judges to introduce order into



this chaos made it rather worse; for the expedient which they adopted for the purpose was to give a forced technical meaning to the popular language of testators. One large and complex branch of English law is still concerned with the rules for construing in a technical sense the loose popular expressions found in wills. Every estate, willed away by a testator technically unlearned, was in danger of being burdened with a mass of conflicting rights and interests, for the most part never contemplated by the testator himself. There was only one way of insuring oneself against this consequence, and that was the employment of an expert to make the will; but there is reason to believe that the wholesale employment of legal experts which is now one of the singularities of this country is of comparatively modern date, since it is one of the traditions of the English Bar, derived from the last generation of lawyers, that among the great sources of litigation were at one time wills made by village schoolmasters. Estates thus burdened could only be held by very rich men; as they alone could provide and insure against the technical traps which abounded in the private law under which the land was held, or could render them innocuous by continued possession ending in a prescriptive title. It is impossible not to see that the practice of unshackled devise tended to bring small estates into the market as unprofitable to the holders through the

complication of interests in them, and at the same time tended to make them purchaseable by rich men only.

The simple truth is that, if a system of small or peasant holdings is to continue, the power of testators must be severely restrained in order to produce simplicity in the law of the estate. It does not at all follow that the restrictions must be those of the Code Napoleon; but restrictions there must be, and I venture to think that a not unsatisfactory solution of the problem is to be found in the law by which the Indian Government has recently sought to control the power of will-making, which the early English judges either introduced into India or invested with proportions which had never belonged to it before.



*LECTURE VI.*

THE EARLY HISTORY OF PRICE AND RENT.



## *CONTENTS.*

Structure of Village Communities—Divisions of the Community—Property within the Community—Tradition as to Rights—Exactions of Indian Sovereigns—Indian Rent—Difficulty of Question—Anglo-Indian Ideas—Customary and Competition Rents—The Protected Tenants—Indian and English Forms of Property—True Character of Problem—The Irish Clan—Rack-Rent paid by Strangers—Primitive Notion as to Price—Early Measure of Price—Basis of Political Economy—The Market—Markets and Neutrality—Influence of Market Law—Sentiments Adverse to Political Economy—Primitive Commercial Principles—Influence of Carrying Trade—Price and Rent—Market for Land in England—New Information Required—Village Communities in America.

## LECTURE VI.

## THE EARLY HISTORY OF PRICE AND RENT.

THE VILLAGE COMMUNITIES which are still found in the Eastern world, exhibit, at first sight, a much simpler structure than appears on close examination. At the outset they seem to be associations of kinsmen, united by the assumption (doubtless, very vaguely conceived) of a common lineage. Sometimes the community is unconnected with any exterior body, save by the shadowy bond of caste. Sometimes it acknowledges itself to belong to a larger group or clan. But in all cases the community is so organised as to be complete in itself. The end for which it exists is the tillage of the soil, and it contains within itself the means of following its occupation without help from outside. The brotherhood, besides the cultivating families who form the major part of the group, comprises families hereditarily engaged in the humble arts which furnish the little society with articles of use and comfort. It includes a village watch and a village police, and there are organised authorities for

the settlement of disputes and the maintenance of civil order.

But, when the Indian village communities are more carefully scrutinised, a more complex structure discloses itself. I told you that some dominant family occasionally claims a superiority over the whole brotherhood, and even over a number of separate villages, especially when the villagers form part of a larger aggregate, tribe or clan. But, besides this, the community itself is found, on close observation, to exhibit divisions which run through its internal framework. Sometimes men of widely different castes, or Mahometans and Hindoos, are found united in the same village group; but in such cases its artificial structure is not disguised, and the sections of the community dwell in different parts of the inhabited area. But the most interesting division of the community—though the one which creates most practical difficulty—may be described as a division into several parallel social strata. There are, first, a certain number of families who are traditionally said to be descended from the founder of the village; and I may here repeat a statement made to me that the agricultural traditions of India, differing in this from the heroic traditions which furnish a subject to the great Sanscrit poems, imply that the occupation of the rich Indian plains was a process rather of colonisation than of conquest. Below these families, descended from

the originators of the colony, there are others, distributed into well ascertained groups. The brotherhood, in fact, forms a sort of hierarchy, the degrees of which are determined by the order in which the various sets of families were amalgamated with the community. The tradition is clear enough as to the succession of the groups and is probably the representation of a fact. But the length of the intervals of time between each successive amalgamation, which is also sometimes given and which is always enormous, may be safely regarded as untrustworthy; and, indeed, numbers count for nothing in the East.

The relations of these component sections to one another have furnished Eastern statesmen with the problem which, of all others, has perplexed them most. For it has been necessary to translate them into proprietary relations. The superiority of each group in the hierarchy to those below it bears undoubtedly some analogy to superiority of ownership in the land which all alike cultivate. But the question has been, What is the superiority to carry with it when translated into a higher right of property? What division is it to imply of the total produce of the village domain? What power is it to confer of dealing with the land itself? A law of tenure and tenancy had in fact to be constructed, not only outside but inside the cultivating group.




It is easy to see that these questions were not of the kind on which traditions were likely to throw any considerable light. For traditions, as I before stated, though tenaciously preserved by organised primitive societies, are only thoroughly to be depended upon when there have been acts and practices corresponding to them. It is extremely likely that the traditional respect of each group of families within the community for those above it did occasionally take some concrete form, but it is in the highest degree improbable that the various layers of the little society were connected by anything like the systematic payment of rent. For what is it which in primitive states of society forces groups of men to submit to that amalgamation of strangers with the brotherhood which seems at first forbidden by its very constitution? It is the urgency of the struggle for existence—a struggle in the West probably both with man and with nature—in the East a struggle less with savage enemies than with nature, not indeed unkindly, but extraordinarily capricious, and difficult to subdue from her very exuberance. The utmost available supply of human labour at first merely extracts from the soil what is sufficient for the subsistence of the cultivating group, and thus it is the extreme value of new labour which condones the foreign origin of the new hands which bring it. No doubt there comes a time when this process ceases, when the fictions which conceal it seem

to die out, and when the village community becomes a close corporation. As soon as this point is reached there is no doubt that any new-comers would only be admitted on terms of paying money or rendering service for the use and occupation of land. But in India, at all events, another set of influences then came into play which have had the effect of making the vestiges of the payment of rent extremely faint and feeble. All Oriental sovereigns feed their courts and armies by an unusually large share of the produce of the soil which their subjects till. The Indian monarchs of whose practices we have any real knowledge took so much of the produce in the shape of land-revenue as to leave to the cultivating groups little more than the means of bare subsistence. There is no discernible difference in this respect between the Mahometan Emperors of Delhi, the Mahratta princes who were dividing the Mogul Empire between them when the English first appeared, or the still more modern Hindoo sectaries, called the Sikhs, from whom we conquered the Punjab. Such nobility as existed was supported not by rents but by assignments of the royal revenue; and the natural aristocracy of the country would have differed in little from the humbler classes but for these assignments, or for the money which stuck to their fingers as the tax-gatherers of the king. The fund out of which rent is provided

is in fact a British creation—the fruit of the peace which the British have kept and of the moderation of their fiscal demands.

It is sometimes said, in connection with this subject, that the idea of property in land is realised with extreme distinctness by the natives of India. The assertion is true, but has not the importance which it at first appears to possess. Between village community and village community, between total group and total group, the notion of an exclusive right to the domain is doubtless always present; and there are many striking stories current respecting the tenacity with which expelled communities preserve traditions of their ancient seat. But to convince himself that, as regards the interior of the group, the notion of dependent tenures connecting one stratum with another are very imperfectly conceived, it is only necessary for an impartial person to read or listen to the contradictory statements made by keen observers of equal good faith. The problem of Indian Rent cannot be doubted to be one of great intrinsic difficulty. To see this, it need only be stated. The question is not one as to a custom, in the true sense of the word; the fund out of which rent comes has not hitherto existed or has barely existed, and hence it has not been asserted on either side of the dispute that rent (as distinct from the Government revenue) was paid for the use or occupation of land before the

establishment of the British Empire, or that, if it was paid, it bore any relation to the competition value of cultivable soil. Nor was it an enquiry as to a tradition, because the further you recede from the beginning of British rule the greater is your distance from the conditions under which the exaction of competition rent for land becomes conceivable. The true problem can only be stated by making an assumption contrary to the fact. Assume a market for land and assume the existence of the fund out of which rent comes—what primitive ideas can be traced which point to the distribution of the fund in any particular way? Such is the question. It is on the whole, I think, to be regretted that the British Government allowed its servants to embark on such an enquiry. However desirable it may be to govern the natives of the country in harmony with their own ideas, the effect of attempting to grapple with a problem under such vague conditions has led to violent recoils of opinion and practice on a matter in which settled policy was pre-eminently counselled by justice and prudence ; and in this case it would have been better, I think, to abandon the historical mode of dealing with a practical question peculiar to the Indian government, to choose the social and economical principles on which it was intended to act, and to adhere to them until their political unsoundness was established. But to the student of legal history the ques-





tion is one of very considerable interest, and, however little suited it may be for the Council chamber, it may very excusably be handled in this place.

When first, amid the general discredit of the experiment tried by Lord Cornwallis in Bengal Proper, the Indian administrators of fifty years or sixty years since began to recognise the village community as the true proprietary unit of the country, they had very soon to face the problem of rent. They in some cases recognised an ownership superior to that of the village itself; though it is alleged by their critics that they did not recognise it as much as they ought to have done. Within the village community they in all cases recognised a hierarchy of minor groups, distinguished in some way by the difference of their rights in the soil. Besides their observation of Indian phenomena, which was here (as I have explained) conducted under extraordinary difficulties, they had nothing to guide them to a conclusion except the English forms of property in land; and they probably accepted unreservedly from the lawyers of that day the belief that the system actually obtaining in England was not only the ancient system of the country but that it was semi-sacred. A further misleading influence was the phraseology already introduced by the Economists. Between customary rents and competition rents they did not fail to distinguish, and would probably not have denied that, as a matter of fact,

customary rents were more common and, as a matter of recorded history, were more ancient than competition rents. But still, misled by an error which has of late been very justly compared with a still more famous delusion of the Roman lawyers, they believed competition-rents to be, in some sense or other, more natural than customary rents, and to competition-rents only they gave the name Rent, unqualified by an epithet. This peculiar and (as it seems to me) improper selection of a cardinal term is not probably of much importance in this country; but few sufficiently instructed persons, who have followed recent Indian controversies, can have failed to observe that almost all the obscurities of mental apprehension which are implied in the use of Nature as a juridical term cluster in India round the word, Rent. Still there was too much around the earliest Anglo-Indian observers which seemed inconsistent with (to say the least) the universal occurrence in India of the English relation between landlord and tenant-at-will for them to assume unhesitatingly that the absolute ownership of the soil was vested in some one class, and that the rest of the cultivating community were simply connected with the proprietary class by paying for the use of the land whatever the members of that class saw fit to demand. They did assume that the persons who were acknowledged to be entitled to have the highest rights in the soil, whether within the community or without

it, bore a very close analogy to English landowners in fee simple. They further took for granted that the great mass of the cultivators were tenants-at-will of the English pattern. But they gave effect to their doubts of the correctness of these analogies by creating between landowner and tenant-at-will an intermediate class of protected, or, as they are called in the East, 'occupancy' tenants. When, under the government dispossessed by the British, any cultivator was shown to have held his land by himself or his ancestors for a certain space of time, he was declared to be entitled to a qualified protection against eviction and rack-rent. By a recent legislative enactment this principle has been generalised, and any cultivator who even under the British Government has been undisturbed by his landlord for the like period is invested, in some parts of India, with the same protection. But at first the rule, of which the origin is uncertain, was probably intended as a rough way of determining a class which in some sense or other was included within the village community. The exact period of occupation selected was twelve years; the longest time during which it seems to have been thought safe to carry back into native society an enquiry upon legal evidence into a question of fact.

On this rule the most vehement of controversies has arisen. It is strongly asserted by a school of observation and theory which has many adherents in

the present day that close examination of village communities does not show that mere lapse of time conferred any rights on one section of the group as against another. In Indian disputes, as in many others, the advantage is at first with destructive criticism, and, upon the evidence which I have seen, I am on the whole disposed to think that the school of which I am speaking is in the right. The errors into which it has fallen appear to me to begin at a subsequent point. Some of its adherents seem to think that a certain correspondence being assumed to exist between a certain Indian class and owners of land in England, and a certain correspondence being further assumed between another Indian class and English tenants, the inference inevitably follows that the correspondence must be so close as to imply all the incidents of the English relation of landlord and tenant-at-will. But the Indian forms of property in land are founded on the Village Group as the proprietary unit; the English forms are based partly on the Manorial Group and partly on a state of things produced by its disintegration—systems historically so wide apart can hardly be used even to illustrate one another. There are other adherents of the same opinion who, conscious perhaps of the true difficulty, attempt to get over it by asking the peasants belonging to the village community what their customs are as to eviction, rack-rent, and the relation of landlord



and tenant. Now, if there were the faintest reason for supposing that there ever existed in India an open market for land and a system of competition-rents, such an enquiry would be of great importance, for unquestionably cultivating village groups are highly retentive of tradition. But, eviction being admitted to have been rarely (if ever) practised, and it being allowed that rent was never paid for the use of land or (if paid) was not paid on any scale which indicated its principle, to ask a peasant whether a given class of tenants ought or ought not to be subject to rack-rent and eviction is to put to a very ignorant man a question at once extremely complex, extremely ambiguous, and only capable of being answered (so far as it can be answered at all) after a careful examination of the parallel phenomena of many different ancient systems of law. The reference to the peasantry is doubtless honestly made, but it is an appeal to the least competent of tribunals.

The question, What vestiges remain of ancient ideas as to the circumstances under which the highest obtainable rent should be demanded for the use of land, is of some interest to the student of legal antiquities; although even in this place it is not a question which can be very confidently answered. The most distinct ancient rule which I have discovered occurs in the first of the official volumes containing the version of the Ancient Laws of Ireland published by the Irish

Government. 'The three rents,' it says, 'are rack-rent, from a person of a strange tribe—a fair rent, from one of the tribe—and the stipulated rent, which is paid equally by the tribe and the strange tribe.' (Senchus Mor, p. 159.)

This very much expresses the conclusion on the subject which I have arrived at upon the less direct evidence derived from a variety of quarters. The Irish clan was apparently a group much more extensive and of much looser structure than the Eastern or Western village community; it appears even to have embraced persons who cannot be distinguished from slaves. Yet from none of these (apart from express agreement) could any rent be required but a rent fair according to received ideas, or, in other words, a customary rent. It was only when a person totally unconnected with the clan by any of those fictions explaining its miscellaneous composition which were doubtless adopted by this (as by all other) primitive groups—when such a person came asking for leave to occupy land, that the best bargain could be made with him to which he could be got to submit. 'Rack-rent' is sometimes used as a dyslogistic expression for an extreme competition-rent; but you will see that ideas associated with competition-rents in the economical sense have no relation whatever to such a transaction. In a primitive society the person who submits to extreme terms from one group is

pretty sure to be an outcast thrown on the world by the breaking up and dispersion of some other group, and the effect of giving him land on these terms is not to bring him under the description of a tenant as understood by the Economists, but to reduce him to a condition resembling predial servitude. I need hardly add that, in stating what seem to me the circumstances under which a rack-rent could be demanded according to primitive ideas, I am merely drawing an antiquarian inference, and expressing no opinion whatever on the political expediency or otherwise of limiting the claim of a landlord to rent.

The enquiry into these primitive ideas may also be conducted by another route, which I will follow for a brief space on account of some curious collateral questions which it opens. Let me begin by saying that the remains of ancient Roman law forcibly suggest that in ancient times transfers of the possession of land were extremely rare. The formalities which accompanied them were of extraordinary cumbrousness, and these formalities had to be strictly observed not only in transactions which we should call Conveyances, but also in the transactions which at a later date were styled Contracts. The ancient law further gives reason to think that the letting and hiring of movable property for a consideration was unknown or uncommon. The oldest Roman contracts systematically treated of are the Real Contracts, and

to this class belongs Loan; but the loans there spoken of are gratuitous, and the rules laid down grew probably out of the practice of lending from house to house the small articles of movable property in use among a primitive people. There is some interest in observing the plentifulness of these rules in a system so comparatively mature as Roman law when contrasted with their scantiness in English jurisprudence. The explanation seems to be that the abundant manufacture nowadays of all articles of personal property causes them to be much oftener owned than lent, so that minute rules on the subject of gratuitous loans become superfluous.

It would almost certainly be labour wasted to search among the records of ancient law for any trace of the ideas which we associate with competition-rents. But if land in primitive times was very rarely sold or (in our sense) rented, and if movable property was very rarely hired for money, it is at least probable that from a very early date movables were purchased. It does not appear to me quite an hopeless undertaking to trace the gradual development of the notions connected with Price; and here, if at all, we shall be able to follow the early history of bargaining or competition. Nor, if we can discover any primitive ideas on the point, need we hesitate to transfer them from the sale of movables to the competition-rent of land. The Roman lawyers remark



of the two contracts called *Emptio Venditio*, or Sale for Price, and *Locatio Conductio*, or Hiring for Consideration, that they are substantially the same, and that the rules which govern one may be applied to the other. The observation seems to me not only true, but one which it is important to keep in mind. You cannot indeed without forcing language speak of the Contract of Sale in terms of the Contract of Letting and Hiring; but the converse is easy, and there is no incorrectness in speaking of the Letting and Hiring of Land as a Sale for a period of time, with the price spread over that period. I must confess I could wish that in some famous books this simple truth had been kept in view. It has several times occurred to me, in reading treatises on Political Economy, that if the writer had always recollected that a competition-rent is after all nothing but price payable by instalments, much unnecessarily mysterious language might have been spared and some (to say the least) doubtful theories as to the origin of rent might have been avoided. The value of this impression anybody can verify for himself.

What, in a primitive society, is the measure of Price? It can only be called Custom. Although in the East influences destructive of the primitive notion are actively at work, yet in the more retired villages the artificer who plies an ancient trade still sells his wares for the customary prices, and would always

change their quality rather than their price—a preference, I must remark, which has now and then exposed the natives of India to imputations of fraud not wholly deserved. And in the West, even in our own country, there are traces of the same strong feeling that price should be determined by Custom in the long series of royal, parliamentary, and municipal attempts to fix prices by tariff. Such attempts are justly condemned as false political economy, but it is sometimes forgotten that false political economy may be very instructive history.

What, then, is the origin of the proposition on which the whole of the great deductive science of Political Economy is based? No good political economist asserts that, as matter of fact, everybody asks for his saleable commodities the highest obtainable price ; still less does he assert that everybody ought to ask it. What he lays down is that the practice of asking it is sufficiently general to make it safe for practical purposes to treat it as universal. When, however, we are discussing the ideas of very primitive societies, it is extremely difficult to draw the line between law, morality, and fact. It is of the very essence of Custom, and this indeed chiefly explains its strength, that men do not clearly distinguish between their actions and their duties—what they ought to do is what they always have done, and they do it.

What, then, is the origin of the rule that a man

may ask—or, if you choose so to put it, that he does ask—the highest available price for the wares which he has to sell? I think that it is in the beginning a Rule of the Market, and that it has come to prevail in proportion to the spread of ideas originating in the Market. This indeed would be a proposition of little value, if I did not go farther. You are well aware that the fundamental proposition of Political economy is often put as the rule of buying in the cheapest market and selling in the dearest. But since the primitive period the character of markets has changed almost as much as that of society itself. In order to understand what a market originally was, you must try to picture to yourselves a territory occupied by village communities, self-acting and as yet autonomous, each cultivating its arable land in the middle of its waste, and each, I fear I must add, at perpetual war with its neighbour. But at several points, points probably where the domains of two or three villages converged, there appear to have been spaces of what we should now call neutral ground. These were the Markets. They were probably the only places at which the members of the different primitive groups met for any purpose except warfare, and the persons who came to them were doubtless at first persons specially empowered to exchange the produce and manufactures of one little village community for those of another. Sir John Lubbock in his recent

volume on the 'Origin of Civilisation,' has some interesting remarks on the traces which remain of the very ancient association between Markets and Neutrality (p. 205); nor—though I have not now an opportunity of following up the train of thought—can I help observing that there is an historical connection of the utmost importance to the moderns between the two, since the Jus Gentium of the Roman Prætor, which was in part originally a Market Law, is the undoubted parent of our International Law. But, besides the notion of neutrality, another idea was anciently associated with markets. This was the idea of sharp practice and hard bargaining. The three ideas seem all blended in the attributes of the god Hermes or Mercury—at once the god of boundaries, the prince of messengers or ambassadors, and the patron of trade, of cheating, and of thieves.

The Market was then the space of neutral ground in which, under the ancient constitution of society, the members of the different autonomous proprietary groups met in safety and bought and sold unshackled by customary rule. Here, it seems to me, the notion of a man's right to get the best price for his wares took its rise, and hence it spread over the world. Market Law, I should here observe, has had a great fortune in legal history. The Jus Gentium of the Romans, though doubtless intended



in part to adjust the relations of Roman citizens to a subject population, grew also in part out of commercial exigencies, and the Roman Jus Gentium was gradually sublimated into a moral theory which, among theories not laying claim to religious sanction, had no rival in the world till the ethical doctrines of Bentham made their appearance. If, however, I could venture to detain you with a discussion on technical law, I could easily prove that Market Law has long exercised and still exercises a dissolving and transforming influence over the very class of rules which are profoundly modifying the more rigid and archaic branches of jurisprudence. The Law of Personal or Movable Property tends to absorb the Law of Land or of Immovable Property, but the Law of Movable Property tends steadily to assimilate itself to the Law of the Market. The wish to establish as law that which is commercially expedient is plainly visible in the recent decisions of English courts of justice; a whole group of legal maxims having their origin in the law of the market (of which the rule of *caveat emptor* is the most significant) are growing at the expense of all others which compete with them; and there is a steady tendency in English legislation to engraft new rules, as from time to time they are developed by traders, upon the commercial law of England. Finally, the most recent of Indian disputes is whether native opinion admits of including in the Civil Code of the country the rule that a man who in good faith

has purchased goods of another shall have them, though the seller had really no title to them and though the owner claim them. This is in reality an extreme rule of Market Law, and it is often described in fact as the rule of Market Overt, since it only obtains in England where that description of market exists.

Political Economists often complain of the vague moral sentiments which obstruct the complete reception of their principles. It seems to me that the half-conscious repulsions which men feel to doctrines which they do not deny might often be examined with more profit than is usually supposed. They will sometimes be found to be the reflection of an older order of ideas. Much of moral opinion is no doubt in advance of law, for it is the fruit of religious or philosophical theories having a different origin from law and not yet incorporated with it. But a good deal of it seems to me to preserve rules of conduct which, though expelled from law, linger in sentiment or practice. The repeal of the Usury Laws has made it lawful to take any rate of interest for money, yet the taking of usurious interest is not thought to be respectable, and our Courts of Equity have evidently great difficulty in bringing themselves to a complete recognition of the new principle. Bearing this example in mind, you may not think it an idle question if I ask, What is the real origin of the feeling that it is not creditable to drive a hard bargain with a near

relative or a friend? It can hardly be said that there is any rule of morality to forbid it. The feeling seems to me to bear the traces of the old notion that men united in natural groups do not deal with one another on principles of trade. The only natural group in which men are now joined is the family; and the only bond of union resembling that of the family is that which men create for themselves by friendship. It is stated that there is the strongest repulsion among the natives of India to that extreme rule of Market Law which I described to you as proposed to be engrafted on the civil code. The point is doubtful on the evidence, but, considering the prevalence and vitality of organised natural groups in India, the *à priori* presumption is certainly in favour of the existence of the alleged repugnance.

All indications seem to me therefore to point to the same conclusion. Men united in those groups out of which modern society has grown do not trade together on what I may call for shortness commercial principles. The general proposition which is the basis of Political Economy, made its first approach to truth under the only circumstances which admitted of men meeting at arm's length, not as members of the same group, but as strangers. Gradually the assumption of the right to get the best price has penetrated into the interior of these groups, but it is never completely received so long as the bond of connection between



man and man is assumed to be that of family or clan-connection. The rule only triumphs when the primitive community is in ruins. What are the causes which have generalised a Rule of the Market until it has been supposed to express an original and fundamental tendency of human nature, it is impossible to state fully, so multifarious have they been. Everything which has helped to convert society into a collection of individuals from being an assemblage of families, has helped to add to the truth of the assertion made of human nature by the Political Economists. One cause may be assigned, after observation of the East, in the substitution of caravan or carrying trade for the frequentation of markets. When the first system grows up, the merchant, often to some extent invested with the privileges of an ambassador, carries his goods from the place of production, stores them in local entrepôts, and sells them on the principles of the Market. You will here call to mind the curious fact, stated to me on high authority, that the Grain-Dealer, though a man of great consequence and wealth, is often excluded in India from village or municipal privileges to which the small tradesmen whose business is an ancient appendage of the community are freely admitted. I am also informed that the natives of India will often pay willingly a competition price for one article, when they would think it unjust to be asked more than a customary price for another. A



man who will pay the price of the day for corn collected from all parts of India, or for cotton-cloth from England, will complain (so I am told) if he is asked an unaccustomed price for a shoe.

If the notion of getting the best price for movable property has only crept to reception by insensible steps, it is all but certain that the idea of taking the highest obtainable rent for land is relatively of very modern origin. The rent of land corresponds to the price of goods, but doubtless was infinitely slower in conforming to economical law, since the impression of a brotherhood in the ownership of land still survived when goods had long since become the subject of individual property. So strong is the presumption against the existence of competition rents in a country peopled by village communities that it would require the very clearest evidence to convince me that they were anywhere found under native conditions of society, but the evidence (as I told you) is remarkably unconvincing. I of course admit that certain classes of people are so slightly connected with the village community that, under the new conditions introduced into India by the English, their rents would probably have become competition rents. The problem, however, presented by these classes is not antiquarian but political. It is identical with that terrible problem of pauperism which began to press on English statesmen as soon

as the old English cultivating groups began distinctly to fall to pieces. In India the solution will be far more difficult than it has proved here, since the country has little mineral fuel and can have no manufactures on a scale to occupy a large surplus population; and emigration for the most part is regarded as mortal sin.

The right to take the highest obtainable rent for land is, as a matter of fact and as a matter of morality, a right derived from a rule of the market. Both the explanation and the justification of the exercise of the right in England and Scotland is that in these countries there really is a market for land. Yet it is notorious that, in England at all events, land is not universally rackrented. But where is it that the theoretical right is not exercised? It is substantially true that, where the manorial groups substituted for the old village groups survive, there are no rackrents. What is sometimes called the feudal feeling has much in common with the old feeling of brotherhood which forbade hard bargains, though like much else it has passed from the collective community to the modern representative of its autocratic chieftain. Even in England the archaic rules I have been describing have not yet quite lost their authority.

Here I conclude the Lectures of the Term. Their chief object, as I have repeatedly stated, has been to

✓ establish a connection between the results of Indian experience and observation and the conclusions arrived at by German and English learning. But another purpose will have been served if some of those who have attended here are induced to help in adding to our knowledge of ancient English tenures. ✓ In spite of the information collected by the Select Committee of 1844, we know far too little of Common and Commonable fields, of Lammas lands, Common meadows, and limited rights over Wastes, and generally of manorial customs. Yet forms of property, savouring of the old collective enjoyment, seem to occur so frequently that almost anybody has the opportunity of collecting facts which may have an important bearing on our enquiry. The speculative interest of the subject I need scarcely enlarge upon, but these ancient joint-holdings have a farther interest as constituting not only some of the oldest, but some of the most lasting phenomena of English history. It is a striking remark of Nasse that the English common field system bears the marks of an exotic origin. In the time of the ruder agriculture which has now given way to scientific tillage, the natural fitness of the soil of England was for grass farming, and the tendency to resort to it as the most profitable form of cultivation was apparently irresistible, and out of it grew some very serious agrarian movements. The three-field system was therefore brought by our Teutonic ancestors from some drier

region of the Continent. It is a very remarkable fact that the earliest English emigrants to North America—who, you know, belonged principally to the class of yeomanry—organised themselves at first in village-communities for purposes of cultivation. When a town was organised, the process was that ‘the General Court granted a tract of land to a company of persons. The land was first held by the company as property in common.’ (Palfrey, ‘History of New England,’ ii. 13.) An American commentator on this passage adds: ‘The company of proprietors proceeded to divide the land by assigning first house-lots (in Marlborough from fifteen to twenty acres), then tracts of meadow land, and in some cases mineral land, i.e. where bog-iron ore was found. Pasture and woodland remained in common as the property of the company, but a law of the General Court in 1660 provided that “hereafter no cottage or dwelling-house be admitted to the privilege of commonage for wood, timber, or herbage but such as are already in being, or shall be erected with the consent of the town.” From that time the commoners appear as a kind of aristocracy, and the commons were gradually divided up.’ This is not only a tolerably exact account of the ancient European and existing Indian village-community, but it is also a history of its natural development, where the causes which turn it into a manorial group are absent, and of its ultimate dissolution.



The first of these is the fact that the  
 government has been unable to secure  
 the necessary funds to carry out its  
 policy of non-interference. This is  
 due to the fact that the government  
 has been unable to secure the necessary  
 funds to carry out its policy of non-  
 interference. This is due to the fact  
 that the government has been unable  
 to secure the necessary funds to carry  
 out its policy of non-interference.

## APPENDICES.



## APPENDIX I.<sup>1</sup>

MINUTE RECORDED ON OCTOBER 1, 1868.

THE first conclusion which I draw (from a Paper 'showing in each case the authority at whose suggestion the Acts of the Governor-General in Council, from No. I. of 1865, to No. XXXVIII. of 1867, were passed') is, that next to no legislation originates with the Supreme Government of India. The only exceptions to complete inaction in this respect which are worth mentioning, occur in the case of Taxing Acts—though, as there is often much communication with the Provincial Governments on the subject of these Acts, the exception is only partial—and in that of a few Acts adapting portions of English Statute law to India. Former Indian Legislatures introduced into India certain modern English Statutes, limiting their operation to 'cases governed by English law.' The most recent English amendments of the Statutes were, however, not followed in this country until they were embodied in Indian Acts by my predecessor, Mr. Ritchie, and myself, in accordance with the general wish of the Bench and Bar of the High Courts. Examples of this sort of legislation are Acts XXVII. and XXVIII. of 1866, which only apply to 'cases governed by English law.'

The second and much the most important interference which the Paper appears to me to suggest is, that the great bulk of the legislation of the Supreme Council is

<sup>1</sup> Vide p. 70.



attributable to its being the Local Legislature of many Indian Provinces. At the present moment, the Council of the Governor-General for making Laws and Regulations is the sole Local Legislature for the North-Western Provinces, for the Punjab, for Oudh, for the Central Provinces, for British Burmah, for the petty Province of Coorg, and for many small patches of territory which are scattered among the Native States. Moreover, it necessarily divides the legislation of Bengal Proper, Madras, and Bombay with the local Councils of those Provinces. For, under the provisions of the High Court's Act of 1861, it is only the Supreme Legislature which can alter or abridge the jurisdiction of the High Courts, and as this jurisdiction is very wide and far-reaching, the effect is to throw on the Governor-General's Council no small amount of legislation which would naturally fall on the Local Legislatures. Occasionally, too, the convenience of having but one law for two Provinces, of which one has a Council and the other has none, induces the Supreme Government to legislate for both, generally at the request of both their Governments.

Now these Provinces for which the Supreme Council is the joint or sole Legislature, exhibit very wide diversities. Some of these differences are owing to distinctions of race, others to differences of land-law, others to the unequal spread of education. Not only are the original diversities between the various populations of India believed nowadays to be much greater than they were once thought to be, but it may be questioned whether, for the present at all events, they are not rather increasing than diminishing under the influence of British Government. That influence has no doubt thrown all India more or less into a state of ferment and progress, but the rate of progress is very unequal and irregular. It is growing more and more difficult to bring the population of two or more Pro-

vinces under any one law, which goes closely home to their daily life and habits.

Not only, then, are we the Local Legislature of a great many Provinces, in the sense of being the only authority which can legislate for them on all or certain subjects, but the condition of India is more and more forcing us to act as if we were a Local Legislature, of which the powers do not extend beyond the Province for which we are legislating. The real proof, therefore, of our over-legislation would consist, not in showing that we pass between thirty and forty Acts in every year, but in demonstrating that we apply too many new laws to each or to some one of the Provinces subject to us. Now, I will take the most important of the territories for which we are exclusively the Legislature—the North-Western Provinces;—and I will take the year in which, judging from the Paper, there has been most North-Western legislation—the year 1867. The amount does not seem to have been very great or serious. I find that in 1867, if Taxing Acts be excluded, the North-West was affected in common with all or other parts of India by an Act repressive of Public Gambling (No. III.); by an Act for the Registration of Printing Presses (No. XXV.); and by five Acts (IV., VII., VIII., X., and XXXIII.); having the most insignificant technical objects. I find that it was exclusively affected by an Act (I.) empowering its Government to levy certain tolls on the Ganges; by an Act (XXII.) for the Regulation of Native Inns; by an Act (XVIII.) giving a legal constitution to the Courts already established in a single district, and by an Act (XXVIII.) confirming the sentences of certain petty Criminal Courts already existing. I find further that, in the same year, 1867, the English Parliament passed 85 Public General Acts applicable to England and Wales, of which one was the Representation of the People Act. The number of Local and Personal

Acts passed in the same year was 188. All this legislation too came, it must be remembered, on the back of a vast mass of statute-law, compared with which all the written law of all India is the merest trifle. Now the population of England and Wales is rather over 20 millions, that of the North-Western Provinces is supposed to be above 30 millions. No trustworthy comparison can be instituted between the two countries; but, regard being had to their condition thirty years ago, it may be doubted whether, in respect of opinions, ideas, habits, and wants, there has not been more change during thirty years in the North-West than in England and Wales.

A third inference which the Paper suggests is, that our legislation scarcely ever interferes, even in the minutest degree, with Private Rights, whether derived from usage or from express law. It has been said by a high authority that the Indian Legislature should confine itself to the amendment of Adjective Law, leaving Substantive Law to the Indian Law Commissioners. It is meant no doubt that the Indian Legislature should only occupy itself, *proprio motu*, with improvements in police, in administration, in the mechanism and procedure of courts of justice. This proposition appears to me a very reasonable one in the main, but it is nearly an exact description of the character of our legislation. We do not meddle with Private Rights; we only create Official Duties. No doubt Act X. of 1865 and Act XV. of 1866 do considerably modify Private Rights, but the first is a chapter and the last a section of the Civil Code framed in England by the Law Commissioners.

The Paper does not of course express the urgency with which the measures which it names are pressed on us by their originators—the Local Governments. My Colleagues are, I believe, aware that the earnestness with which these Governments demand legislation, as absolutely necessary



for the discharge of their duties to the people, is sometimes very remarkable. I am very far indeed from believing that, as they are now constituted, they think the Supreme Council precipitate in legislation. I could at this moment name half a dozen instances in which the present Lieutenant-Governors of Bengal and the North-West deem the hesitation of the Government of India in recommending particular enactments to the Legislature unnecessary and unjustifiable.

While it does not seem to me open to doubt that the Government of India is entirely free from the charge of initiating legislation in too great abundance, it may nevertheless be said that we ought to oppose a firmer resistance to the demands of the Local Governments and other authorities for legislative measures. It seems desirable therefore that I should say something of the influences which prompt these Governments, and which constitute the causes of the increase in Indian legislation. I must premise that I do not propose to dwell on causes of great generality. Most people would admit that, for good or for evil, the country is changing rapidly, though not at uniform speed. Opinion, belief, usage, and taste are obviously undergoing more or less modification everywhere. The standard of good government before the minds of officials is constantly shifting, perhaps it is rising. These phenomena are doubtless among the ultimate causes of legislation; but, unless more special causes are assigned, the explanation will never be satisfactory to many minds.

I will first specify a cause which is in itself of a merely formal nature, but which still contributes greatly for the time to the necessity for legislation. This is the effect of the Indian Councils' Act of 1861 upon the system which existed before that date in the Non-Regulation Provinces. It is well known that, in any strict sense of the word, the



Executive Government legislated for those Provinces up to 1861. The orders, instructions, circulars, and rules for the guidance of officers which it constantly issued, were, to a certain extent, essentially of a legislative character, but then they were scarcely ever in a legislative form. It is not matter of surprise that this should have been so, for the authority prescribing the rule immediately modified or explained it, if it gave rise to any inconvenience, or was found to be ambiguous. But the system (of which the legality had long been doubted) was destroyed by the Indian Councils' Act. No legislative power now exists in India which is not derived from this Statute; but to prevent a wholesale cancellation of essentially legislative rules, the 25th Section gave the force of law to all rules made previously for Non-Regulation provinces by or under the authority of the Government of India, or of a Lieutenant-Governor. By this provision, an enormous and most miscellaneous mass of rules, clothed to a great extent in general and popular language, was suddenly established as law, and invested with solidity and unchangeableness to a degree which its authors had never contemplated. The difficulty of ascertaining what is law and what is not in the former Non-Regulation Provinces, is really incredible. I have, for instance, been seriously in doubt whether a particular clause of a Circular intended to prescribe a rule or to convey a sarcasm. The necessity for authoritatively declaring rules of this kind, for putting them into precise language, for amending them when their policy is doubted, or when tried by the severer judicial tests now applied to them, they give different results from those intended by their authors, is among the most imperative causes of legislation. Such legislation will, however, diminish as the process of simplifying and declaring these rules goes on, and must ultimately come to a close.

I now come to springs of legislation which appear to increase in activity rather than otherwise. First among these I do not hesitate to place the growing influence of courts of justice and of legal practitioners. Our Courts are becoming more careful of precise rule both at the top and at the bottom. The more careful legal education of the young civilians and of the younger Native judges, diffuses the habit of precision from below; the High Courts, in the exercise of their powers of supervision, are more and more insisting on exactness from above.

An even more powerful influence is the immense multiplication of legal practitioners in the country. I am not now speaking of European practitioners, though their number has greatly increased of late, and though they penetrate much further into the Mofussil than of old. The great addition, however, is to the numbers and influence of the native Bar. Practically a young educated Native, pretending to anything above a clerkship, adopts one of two occupations—either he goes into the service of Government, or he joins the Native Bar. I am told, and I believe it to be true, that the Bar is getting to be more and more preferred to Government service by the educated youth of the country, both on the score of its gainfulness and on the score of its independence.

Now the law of India is at present, and probably will long continue to be, in a state which furnishes opportunity for the suggestion of doubts almost without limit. The older written law of India (the Regulations and earlier Acts) is declared in language which, judged by modern requirements, must be called popular. The authoritative Native treatises on law are so vague that, from many of the dicta embodied by them, almost any conclusion can be drawn. More than that, there are, as the Indian Law Commissioners have pointed out, vast gaps and interspaces in the Substantive Law of India; there are subjects on

which no rules exist, and the rules actually applied by the Courts are taken, a good deal at haphazard, from popular text-books of English law. Such a condition of things is a mine of legal difficulty. The Courts are getting ever more rigid in their demand of legal warrant for the actions of all men, officials included. The lawyers who practise before them are getting more and more astute, and render the difficulty of pointing to such legal warrant day by day greater. And unquestionably the Natives of India, living in the constant presence of courts and lawyers, are growing every day less disposed to regard an act or order which they dislike as an unkindly dispensation of Providence, which must be submitted to with all the patience at their command. If British rule is doing nothing else, it is steadily communicating to the Native the consciousness of positive rights, not dependent on opinion or usage, but capable of being actively enforced.

It is not, I think, difficult to see how this state of the law and this condition of the Courts and Bar renders it necessary for the Local Governments, as being responsible for the efficiency of their administration, to press for legislation. The nature of the necessity can best be judged by considering what would be the consequences if there were no legislation, or not enough. A vast variety of points would be unsettled until the highest tribunals had the opportunity of deciding them, and the government of the country would be to a great extent handed over to the High Courts, or to other Courts of Appeal. No court of justice, however, can pay other than incidental regard to considerations of expediency, and the result would be that the country would be governed on principles which have no necessary relation to policy or statesmanship. It is the justification of legislation that it settles difficulties as soon as they arise, and settles them upon considerations which a court of justice is obliged to leave out of sight.



The consequences of having India to be governed by the courts would, in my judgment, be most disastrous. The bolder sort of officials would, I think, go on without regard to legal rule, until something like the deadlock would be reached with which we are about to deal in the Punjab. But the great majority of administrative officials, whether weaker or less reckless, would observe a caution and hesitation for which the doubtful state of the law could always be pleaded. There would, in fact, be a paralysis of administration throughout the country.

The fact established by the Paper, that the duties created by Indian legislation are almost entirely official duties, explains the dislike of legislation which occasionally shows itself here and there in India. I must confess that I have always believed the feeling, so far as it exists, to be official, and to correspond very closely to the repugnance which most lawyers feel to having the most disorderly branch of case-law superseded by the simplest and best drawn of statutes. The truth is, that nobody likes innovations on knowledge which he has once acquired with difficulty. If there was one legislative change which seemed at the time to be more rebelled against than another, it was the supersession of the former Civil Procedure of the Punjab by the Code of Civil Procedure. The Civil Procedure of the Punjab had originally been exceedingly simple, and far better suited to the country than the then existing procedure of the Regulation Provinces. But two years ago it had become so overlaid by explanations and modifications conveyed in Circular orders, that I do not hesitate to pronounce it as uncertain and difficult a body of rules as I ever attempted to study. I can speak with confidence on the point; for I came to India strange both to the Code of Civil Procedure and to the Civil Procedure of the Punjab, and, while the first has always seemed to me nearly the simplest and clearest



system of the kind in the world, I must own I never felt sure in any case what was the Punjab rule. The introduction of the Code was, in fact, the merest act of justice to the young generation of Punjab officials, yet the older men spoke of the measure as if some ultra-technical body of law were being forced on a service accustomed to courts of primitive simplicity.

It must, on the other hand, be admitted that, in creating new official duties by legislation, we probably in some degree fetter official discretion. There is no doubt a decay of discretionary administration throughout India; and, indeed, it may be said that in one sense there is now not more, but much less, legislation in the country than formerly; for, strictly speaking, legislation takes place every time a new rule is set to the people, and it may be taken for granted that in earlier days Collectors and Commissioners changed their rules far oftener than does the Legislature at present. The truth is, discretionary government is inconsistent with the existence of regular courts and trained lawyers, and, since these must be tolerated, the proper course seems to me not to indulge in vague condemnation of legislation, but to discover expedients by which its tendency to hamper discretion may be minimised. One of these may be found in the skilful drafting of our laws—in confining them as much as possible to the statement of principles and of well-considered general propositions, and in encumbering them as little as possible with detail. Another may be pointed out in the extension of the wholesale practice of conferring by our Acts on Local Governments or other authorities the power of making rules consistent with the Act—a power in the exercise of which they will be assisted by the Legislative Department under a recent order of His Excellency. Lastly, but principally, we may hope to mitigate the inconveniences of legislation by the simplification of our legislative

machinery as applied to those less advanced parts of the country where a large discretion must inevitably be vested in the administrator. The power of easily altering rules when they chafe, and of easily indemnifying officials when they transgress rules in good faith, is urgently needed by us in respect of the wilder territory of India.

While I admit that the abridgment of discretion by written laws is to some extent an evil—though, under the actual circumstances of India, an inevitable evil—I do not admit the proposition which is sometimes advanced that the Natives of India dislike the abridgment of official discretion. This assertion seems to me not only unsupported by any evidence, but to be contrary to all the probabilities. It may be allowed that in some cases discretionary government is absolutely necessary; but why should a people, which measures religious zeal and personal rank and respectability by rigid adherence to usage and custom, have a fancy for rapid changes in the actions of its governors, and prefer a regimen of discretion sometimes coming close upon caprice to a regimen of law? I do not profess to know the Natives of this country as well as others, but if they are to be judged by their writings, they have no such preference. The educated youth of India certainly affect a dislike of many things which they do not care about, and pretend to many tastes which they do not really share; but the repugnance which they invariably profess for discretionary government has always seemed to me genuinely hearty and sincere.

APPENDIX II.<sup>1</sup>

- G. L. v. Maurer*, Einleitung zur Geschichte der Mark-, Hof-, Dorf-, und Stadt-Verfassung und der öffentlichen Gewalt. München.
- G. L. v. Maurer*, Geschichte der Dorfverfassung in Deutschland. Erlangen.
- G. L. v. Maurer*, Geschichte der Frohnhöfe, der Bauernhöfe und der Hofverfassung in Deutschland. Erlangen.
- G. L. v. Maurer*, Geschichte der Markenverfassung in Deutschland. Erlangen.
- G. L. v. Maurer*, Geschichte der Städteverfassung in Deutschland. Erlangen.
- E. Nasse*, Ueber die mittelalterliche Feldgemeinschaft und die Einhegungen des sechszehnten Jahrhunderts in England. Bonn.
- G. Landau*, Die Territorien in Bezug auf ihre Bildung und ihre Entwicklung. Hamburg.
- G. Landau*. Das Salgut. Kassel.
- Ch. Lette*, Die Vertheilung des Grundeigenthums in Zusammenhang mit der Geschichte der Gesetzgebung und den Volkszuständen. Berlin.
- N. Kindlinger*, Geschichte der deutschen Hörigkeit, insbesondere der sogenannten Leibeigenschaft. Berlin.
- W. Gessner*, Geschichtliche Entwicklung der gutsherrlichen und bäuerlichen Verhältnisse Deutschlands, oder practische Geschichte der deutschen Hörigkeit. Berlin.
- Von Haxthausen*, Ueber die Agrarverfassung in Norddeutschland. Berlin.

<sup>1</sup> Vide Preface.



# INDEX.





# INDEX.



## ACC

- A**CCOUNTANT, village, his importance in India, 125  
 Administrators, Indian, their fear of altering native custom, 39  
 Agriculture, conditions of, in India as compared with Northern and Central Europe, 108. *See* Village Communities  
 Arable Mark, existence of the, in the Indian village community, 108. *See* Village Communities  
 Austin, John, his view of jurisprudence, 4

- B**ENEFICES, origin and influence of, on feudalism, 132  
 Bengal, Lower, power of making a will in, 40. Decay of the village system in, 104. Lord Cornwallis's land settlement of, 105, 153. Bad reputation of the Zemindars of, as landlords, 163  
 Blamire, Mr., adopts the popular theory on landed property, 84

- C**ALCUTTA, origin of the city of, 118  
 Carrying trade, influence of the, in India, 197  
 Caste, real nature of, in India, 56, 57

## CON

- Cities, European, some probably the Township Mark of Teutonic villages, 118  
 Cities, Indian, causes of the growth of villages into, 118. Origin of the formation of Indian capitals, 119. The great deserted cities, 119  
 Civil courts in India, 34. Appeals from the Settlement and Revenue courts to the, 34. Difference between a High and a Chief court, 35. The Supreme courts and their judicial powers, 36. Dismay caused by the introduction of English law, 38. Native and English laws compared, 49  
 Clan society, the Celtic form of family organisation, 156  
 Commercial principles, primitive, 196  
 Common, commonable, and common fields, in England, 85. 'Stint of common,' 89. The Indian waste or common land, 120, 121. Controversy after 1857 as to waste land in India, 121. Action of the government respecting it, 122. Exotic origin of the ancient three-field English system, 200  
 Contract, not the source of law in primitive communities, 110. Destruction of the village system by the obligations arising out of, 113

## CON

- Conveyances, ancient, of land, 188  
 Cornwallis, Lord, his settlement of  
 Lower Bengal, 105, 153  
 Council, village, legislation of the,  
 116, 123. Sometimes superseded  
 by a Headman, 122  
 Court Baron, authority of the Lord  
 of the Manor in the, 134, 139  
 Court Leet, functions of the, 139,  
 140  
 Courts of Justice established by the  
 English in India, 71. None in  
 some of the semi-independent  
 native States, 71  
 Custom, stability of, in India, 9.  
 Slavery of Indians to, 13. Indian  
 administrators and native custom,  
 39. Attachment of an Oriental to  
 his local custom, 39. Varieties of  
 native usage, 51, 52. Preserva-  
 tion of customary law, 55. Agen-  
 cies by which this preservation  
 has been effected, 55. Antiquity  
 of Indian custom, 65, 66. Changes  
 in the nature of usage, 72, 75.  
 Origin and growth of custom,  
 109  
 Customary Manorial Courts, func-  
 tions of the, 139, 140

- D**ELHI, exactions of the Maho-  
 metan Emperors of, 179  
 Devises, Statute of, influence of,  
 in throwing small properties into  
 the hands of large landowners,  
 169, 170  
 Distribution, failure of primitive till-  
 ing communities for securing, 166

- E**NGLAND, existence of the  
 Arable Mark and Common Mark  
 in, 85. Various names of the

## FRE

- cultivated portion of the domain  
 in, 85. True succession groups of  
 proprietors in, 135. Waste, or  
 common land, has become the  
 Lord's waste, 135. The modern  
 legal theory of the Lord's rights,  
 136. Advantages of absolute pro-  
 perty over the village community  
 system, 162  
 English in India, their influence on  
 legal conceptions, 69. Their un-  
 willing assumption of sovereignty,  
 70. Their establishment of Courts  
 of Justice, 71. A cause of the  
 growth of the conception of right,  
 73  
 Eviction rare in India, 186  
 Experts, legal, employment of, in  
 England, in modern times, 170

- F**AMILY, the great source of per-  
 sonal law, 11. Formation of  
 the Patriarchal Family, 15  
 Families, leading, causes of the ag-  
 grandisement of, 145  
 Feudalism, origin of, 131, 132. In-  
 fluence of benefices, 132. The  
 Manor, 133. Causes of feudalisa-  
 tion, 142, 143. Growth of suze-  
 rainties, 144. Elements of the  
 feudal system, 146. Systematic  
 feudalism, 147. Imperfect feuda-  
 lisation of India, 158-160. Suf-  
 fering which accompanied feuda-  
 lisation in Europe, 161. Advan-  
 tages which the transition of one  
 form of property to another pro-  
 duced, 162. Cultivation of waste  
 land in Europe, 162. Tendency  
 in the primitive Teutonic system  
 towards feudalism, 21  
 Freeman, Mr., his identification of  
 fragments of ancient Teutonic  
 society in Switzerland, 9

*Sam. grew into House Com.*

## GAM

**GAME** not strictly private property according to English law, 142  
**Grain-dealer**, the, excluded in India from privileges, 197  
**Grass-lands**, customs of various manors respecting, 136

**HEADMAN** of an Indian village, office of, 122, 155. Power which he enjoys, 155. Nature and origin of the rights claimed by certain families, 156

**Hereditary offices**, tendency among Teutonic races to, 132

**Hermes**, the three attributes of the god, 193

**INCLOSURE** and Inclosure Acts, importance of the history of, 85  
**India**, village communities of, 12, *et seq.* India regarded in England as uninteresting, 22. Importance of the English conquest and government, 23. Ignorance of India discreditable in Englishmen, 23. Gradual disappearance of Indian phenomena, 24. Ignorance and superstition of Indian native society, 25. Influence of Western ideas, of physical ideas, and of British dominion, 26, 27. English compared with Indian society, 56. Influence of caste, 56, 57. Influence of English law, 74. Discovery and recognition of the existence of the Indian village community, 103. The Mahometan theory of ownership in the land, 104. Conditions of agriculture in India as compared with Europe, 108. Common or waste lands in, 120, 131. Peaceful cha-

## IRE

racter of the people of, 124. Their submission to the power of mercenary armies, 124. The 'outsiders' of Indian villages, 127. Shape taken by all disputes in, 128. Mode of dealing with a newly-annexed province, 149. The various land settlements and their results, 149-151. Analogy between Teutonic kings and the British government in India, 151. Mahometan assumptions, 152. The two great Indian schools of opinion respecting the functionaries administering the country, 153. Property recognised by the English, 156. Absolute ownership, 157. Comparison of English and Indian Conditions, 159. Structure of village communities in India, 175. Exactions of Oriental sovereigns, 179. Questions about rent, 180, 181. Influence of the carrying trade in India, 197. Minute on the over-legislation attributed to the English Government, 205  
**Indian Law**, sources of, 31. Customary law, 31. Settlement, 32. The Record of Rights, 33. Displacement of native by English law, 37. Dismay with which English law was regarded, 38. Mode of administering the Hindoo code, 49-51. Varieties of native usage, 51, 52  
**Indians**, secrecy of their family life, 114. Their intellectual quickness, 56  
**International Law**, the undoubted parent of, 193  
**Ireland**, quantity of detail in the ancient Irish law, 81. The three ancient kinds of rent in, 186, 187



## JUR

**JURISPRUDENCE**, chief function of Comparative, 3, 4. John Austin's views, 4. The comparative and historical methods, 6. Instruction which India may yield to the student of historical jurisprudence, 15  
**Jus Gentium**, influence and importance of the, 193, 194

**LAMMAS** lands, 85. Inclosures removed on Lammas Day, 86  
**Land**, Record of Rights in, 72. Oldest forms of property in, 76. Scarcity of laws as to the tenure of, 51. Teutonic origin of English theories of law in, 83. Unsoundness of the popular theory, 84. Importance of the history of inclosures and inclosure acts, 85. The ancient cultivated portion of the domain, and its various names, 86. Modes of redistributing the shares, 86. Effect of shifting severalties, 87. Great extent of the common fields, 88. And of the pasturage on baulks of turf, 89. Existing baulks, 89. Vestiges of the Mark, 88. Marshall's account of the ancient state of England quoted, 90-94. The Udal tenures of Orkney and Shetland, 94, 95. The 'Burgess Acres' in the burgh of Lauder, 95. Mohometan theory of ownership in land, 104. Lord Cornwallis's settlement of Lower Bengal, 105. Estates in Oudh, 105. Creation of a peasant proprietary under prosperous conditions, 105, 106. Conditions of agriculture in India as compared with Europe, 108. Customs of re-partition of the cultivated lands, 112. Common or waste lands in

## MAN

India, 120, 121. The process of feudalisation, 131. Benefices, 132. The Manorial group, 133, 134. Causes of the growth of suzerainties, 144. Causes in German and Scandinavian cultivating communities leading to inequality of property in land, 146. Land settlements in India, 105, 149-52. Ancient rule as to the highest obtainable rent for the use of land, 186. Ancient Irish rents, 186, 187. Primitive notions as to price, 187. Rarity of ancient transfers of land, 188. Competition-rent, 189  
**Lauder**, the 'Burgess Acres' in the burgh of, 95, 96. The 'Hill parts,' 96  
**Law**, analysis of a, 66, 67. Indian conceptions of a, 68. English influence on legal conceptions, 69. Sources of, in primitive communities, 110  
**Loans**, nature of, in oldest Roman contracts, 188, 189  
**Lubbock**, Sir John, on the first steps of mankind towards civilisation, 16. On markets, 192  
**MCCLENNAN**, Mr., on civilisation, 16  
**Madras**, success of the peasant proprietary of, 105  
**Mahometan law**, foundation of, 49. Its interest for the jurist, 49  
**Mahometan theory of ownership of land**, 104  
**Mahratta brigands**, their rise against the Mahometans, 124. Exactions of their princes, 179  
**Manor**, origin and formation of the, 133. Authority of the Lord in the Court Baron, 134. Tene-

## MAN

mental lands and the Lord's Domain, 134. Rights of the Lord to the waste, 135. The 'right of approvement' affirmed by the Statute of Merton and subsequent statutes, 135. Modern legal theory of the Lord's rights, 136. Changes in the grass-lands, 136. The free holders of Tenemental land corresponding to the old village community, 137. Settlement of villeins, 138. The Manorial Courts, 139. Encroachments of the Lord, 141. The Manorial group better suited than the village group for bringing waste lands under cultivation, 164. Customary tillage, 165

Manorial Court, Customary, power of the, 134

Manorial courts, the three, 139

Manu, Code of, 20. Influence of Brahminical theories upon the, 20. Penetrates but little among the people of India, 39. Development of Hindoo law, 46. Mode of administering it, 49-51

Mark, or township of Teutonic families, 10. System of the, 10. Vestiges of it in England, 11

Mark, the Arable, rights and duties of the ancient Teutons respecting, 79, 80. The Mark occasionally shifted, 81. Existence of the Arable Mark in England, 85

Mark, the Common, in ancient Teutonic Society, rights and duties of the, 79

Markets, origin of, 192. Association between markets and neutrality, 193. Three ideas as to, 193. Extreme rule of Market Law, 195. Rule of Market Overt, 195. Tendency of decisions of English courts towards the law of the

## OWN

Market, 194. Causes which have generalised a Rule of the Market, 197

Marshall, Mr. W., his account of the ancient state of agriculture quoted, 90-94

Maurer, Von, on the law of the Mark or township, 10. On the feudal tendency of the primitive Teutonic system, 21. His inquiry into the forms of Teutonic village property, summary of his conclusions, 77, *et seq.*

Morier, Mr., his paper in 'System of Land Tenure in Various Countries,' 78. His account of the vestiges of collective property in Germany, 78. On the aspects of the Teutonic freeman as a lord and as a commoner, 82

NASSE, Professor, on the land-law of Germany and England, 11, 17. Account of his work, 168, 169

Neutrality, ancient association between markets and, 193

Nuncomar, fairness of the trial of, 38

'OCCUPANCY' tenants in India, creation of, 184. Period of time required for determining who are, 184

Orkney Isles, system of the township in the, 10. Sir W. Scott on the Udal tenure, 94

Oudh, settlement of estates in, 105. Military character given to the naturally peaceful population of, 124

Ownership, absolute, of the English in India, 157-59

## PAT

**PATERFAMILIAS**, the, in ancient Teutonic society, 78. His authority, 78. His relations to the other heads of families, 79. His authority in the Indian village community, 107

Peasant proprietary in India, establishment and success of the, 105

Personal Property, Law of, tendencies of, 194

Police of Indian villages, recognised and paid by the British Government, 125

Political Economy, the contract of hiring and letting in, 190. The proposition which forms the basis of, 191. The Market, 192

Price, early history and measure of, 189

Prize of War, theoretical right of the sovereign to, 142

Production, primitive tilling communities ineffective for, 166

Property, collective, native control over testation of, 41

Pundits, consulted in the courts, 50. Charges against them, 50

**RACE**, modern theories of, 14

Rack-rents in ancient Ireland, 187. Generally, 187, 188. Reason why rack-rents do not exist in some places, 199

Rent, creation and difficulties of, in India, 180, 181. Ideas of Anglo-Indians, 182. Customary and competition rents, 183. Ancient rule as to the highest obtainable rent for the use of land, 186. Rack-rents generally, 187, 188. Modern origin of the highest obtainable rent, 198. The market

## SWI

for land in England and Scotland, 199. Reason why rack-rents do not exist in some places, 199

Revenue courts and officers in India, and their duties, 33, 34

Roman Law, period arrived at in, 19

**SCOTT**, Sir Walter, his remarks on the Udal tenures of Orkney and Shetland, 94, 95

Seignory in gross, 134

Settlement, Indian, 32. Settlement officers and their reports, 32. Record of Rights, and its importance, 33. Settlement in newly-acquired provinces in India, 149. Various forms of, 150. Mahometan assumptions, 152

Shetland Isles, system of township in the, 10. Sir W. Scott on the Udal tenure of, 94

Sikhs, exactions of the, 179

Slavery, generally, predial, and under peasants, 166

Sudder courts, powerful influence of the Supreme courts over the, 39. History of, 43. Appeals to them, 43. Judges of the, 44. Their influence, 45. Effect of judicial commentaries on the, 47

Supreme courts of India and their powers, 36. Condemnation which they have everywhere received except in India, 37, 38. Their powerful influence on the Sudder courts, 39

Surnames, possible causes of the frequency of trades as, in England, 126

Suzerainties, causes of the growth of, 144

Switzerland, Mr. Freeman's identification of fragments of Teutonic Society in, 9



## TAL

**TALUKDARS**, settlement of the, in Oudh, and its results, 150, 151

**Teutonic society**, fragments of archaic, in Switzerland, 9. Enquiries of Von Maurer, 9, 77. The Teutonic Mark, 10. The 'vicus' described by Tacitus, 10. Resemblances of Indian village communities to Teutonic townships, 12. Account of an ancient Teutonic cultivating community, 78-82. Tendency among the Teutonic races to hereditary offices, 132. Causes and results of the aggrandisement of leading families, 145

**Townships, Teutonic.** See Mark

**Trades, hereditary, of Indian villages**, 125. Possible causes of the plentifulness and persistence of trades as surnames in England, 126

**Tradition, subject of**, 58. Effect of, in India, 58. Different forms of, 58, 59. Value attached just now to traditional law in India, 59

**UDAL** tenures of Orkney and Shetland, 94, 95

**Usury laws, effect of the repeal of the**, 195

**VICUS**, the, described by Tacitus, 10

**Village Communities of India**, their resemblance to Teutonic townships, 12. The land-law of, 18. Decay of the village system in Lower Bengal, 40, 104. Coincidence of the systems of India and Teutonic society, 61, 62. Rights and duties, 67. Declarations of the council of village elders, 68, 69. Discovery and recognition of the existence of

## VIL

the Indian village community, 103. The Mahometan theory of ownership, 104. Secrecy of Indian family life, 114. Dislike of English criminal law, 115. Legislature of the council of elders, 116, 123. Their customary rules, 117. Causes of the growth of Indian villages into cities, 118, 119. Disputes sometimes decided by a single Headman, 122. Submission of naturally peaceful villagers to the power of mercenary armies, 124. The village community organised and self-acting, 125. The outsiders, 127. Power of absorption of strangers by the community, 128. Tendency of agrarian rights to decay, 150. Effect of the land settlement of Oudh, 150. The office of Headman in various places, 155. Absolute ownership of the English, 157-59. Imperfect feudalisation of India, 158-60. The communities left to their own way by great kings and mercenary armies, 160. The cultivating community as compared with the absolute property of our own day, 164. Primitive tilling communities ineffective for securing Production and Distribution, 166. State of the servile dependents of villagers, 166. Reasons why strangers ceased to be absorbed by villages, 167, 168. Structure of Indian village communities, 175. Divisions in the community itself, 176. Question of the right of property within the community, 177. Tradition as to rights, 178. Origin and difficulties of rent, 180, 181. Analogy of the holders of the highest rights in India to English landowners in fee simple,

Q

*Russian Vil. Com. > Rom. gens*  
*House Com. of So. Slavonians) (Pens*

(see p. 2)



## VIL

## ZEM

184. Creation of 'occupancy' tenants, 184. Comparison of Indian and English forms of property, 185. Eviction rarely practised in India, 186

Village communities in North America, organisation of the, 201

Village communities, Teutonic, 78, *et seq.*

**W**ASTE, or common lands, the cultivation of, demanded by a growing population, 162

Water rules in India, 109, 110

Widows, origin of the oppressive disabilities of, in Hindoo laws, 54. The written restrictions compared with unwritten usage, 55

Will, the, of Lower Bengal, 40. A modern Indian will, 41, 42. Dangers caused by the wills of unlearned testators, 170. Necessity for restraints on testamentary power, 171

**Z**EMINDARS, their settlement and its results, 150. Their bad reputation in Lower Bengal as landlords, 163

# STANDARD EDITIONS.

---

## RAWLINSON'S HISTORY OF HERODOTUS. A

NEW ENGLISH VERSION. Edited, with copious NOTES, from the most recent sources of information ; and embodying the chief results, historical and ethnographical, which have been obtained in the progress of cuneiform and hieroglyphical discovery. *Second Edition.* With Maps and Woodcuts. 4 vols. 8vo. 48s.

## GROTE'S HISTORY OF GREECE. From the

EARLIEST PERIOD to the close of the GENERATION contemporary with ALEXANDER THE GREAT. *Fourth Edition.* With Portrait and Plans. 12 vols. Post 8vo. 6s. each.

## GIBBON'S HISTORY OF THE DECLINE AND

FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. Edited, with Notes, by WM. SMITH, LL.D. *Fourth Edition.* With Portrait and Maps. 8 vols. 8vo. 60s.

## RANKE'S HISTORY OF THE POPES OF ROME :

POLITICAL AND ECCLESIASTICAL. Translated by SARAH AUSTIN. With Preface by DEAN MILMAN. *Fourth Edition.* 3 vols. 8vo. 30s.

## HALLAM'S HISTORICAL WORKS. I. HISTORY OF

ENGLAND. II. EUROPE DURING THE MIDDLE AGES. III. LITERARY HISTORY OF EUROPE. 9 vols. 8vo. 96s.

## MAHON'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND, FROM THE

PEACE OF UTRECHT TO THE PEACE OF VERSAILLES, 1713—1783. *Fourth Edition.* 7 vols. 8vo. 93s.

## VON SYBEL'S HISTORY OF EUROPE DURING

THE FRENCH REVOLUTION; drawn up for the most part from Unpublished Papers and Documents in the SECRET ARCHIVES of GERMANY. Translated from the third German edition by WALTER C. PERRY. With Index, complete in 4 vols. 8vo. 48s.

## DYER'S HISTORY OF MODERN EUROPE; from

the TAKING of CONSTANTINOPLE by the TURKS, to the CLOSE of the WAR IN THE CRIMEA, 1453—1857. 4 vols. 8vo. 42s.

## ROBERTSON'S HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN

CHURCH: FROM THE APOSTOLIC AGE TO THE DEATH OF BONIFACE VIII. A.D. 1122—1303. *Third Edition.* 3 vols. 8vo.

## AUSTIN'S LECTURES ON GENERAL JURISPRU-

DENCE; or, the PHILOSOPHY OF POSITIVE LAW. *Third Edition*, revised and edited by ROBERT CAMPBELL, Barrister-at-Law. 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.

FERGUSSON'S HISTORY OF ARCHITECTURE

IN ALL COUNTRIES, FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO PRESENT DAY.  
With 1,500 Illustrations and Index. 3 vols. 8vo. £5 15s. 6d.

WORDSWORTH'S GREECE ; PICTORIAL, DESCRIPTIVE,

AND HISTORICAL. With an ESSAY ON GREEK ART, by GEORGE SCHARF,  
F.S.A. With 600 Illustrations. Royal 8vo. 21s.

CROWE AND CAVALCASELLE'S HISTORY OF

PAINTING IN ITALY, the 2nd to the 14th Century, from recent  
researches in the Archives, as well as from personal inspection of the Works  
of Art in that country. With 100 Illustrations. 3 vols. 8vo. 63s.

FORSYTH'S LIFE OF MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO ;

HIS CHARACTER as a Statesman, Orator, and Friend. With a Selection  
from his Correspondence and Orations. With 20 Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

SMILES'S BRITISH ENGINEERS : FROM THE

EARLIEST PERIOD, including the HISTORY of Inland Communication in  
Britain and the INVENTION and INTRODUCTION of the STEAM ENGINE.  
With 9 Portraits and 350 Illustrations. 4 vols. 8vo. 21s. each.

BIOGRAPHIA JURIDICA ; A BIOGRAPHICAL

DICTIONARY OF THE JUDGES OF ENGLAND, FROM THE  
CONQUEST TO THE PRESENT TIME, 1066—1870. *A New and  
thoroughly revised Edition.* By EDWARD FOSS. One Volume  
(800 pp.) 8vo. 21s.

KING'S CATHEDRALS OF ENGLAND ; a CONCISE

HISTORY of each SEE, with BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES of the BISHOPS. With  
250 Illustrations. 4 vols. Post 8vo. 58s.

THE SOUTHERN DIVISION.—WINCHESTER, SALISBURY, EXETER, WELLS,  
ROCHESTER, CANTERBURY, AND CHICHESTER. With 120 Illustrations.  
2 vols. 24s.

THE EASTERN DIVISION.—OXFORD, PETERBOROUGH, LINCOLN, NORWICH,  
AND ELY. With 90 Illustrations. 18s.

THE WESTERN DIVISION.—BRISTOL, GLOUCESTER, WORCESTER, HEREFORD,  
AND LICHFIELD. With 50 Illustrations. 16s.

'The manuals, histories, descriptions, essays, and so forth, of and upon mediæval architecture are innumerable, and yet a systematic portable account of all the English Cathedrals, compiled in the terms of modern architectural science, remained a desideratum. This is full of very valuable information, architectural, archæological, historical, and artistic.'

SATURDAY REVIEW.

JOHN MURRAY, Albemarle Street.

MR. MURRAY'S  
GENERAL LIST OF WORKS.

---

ALBERT'S (PRINCE) SPEECHES AND ADDRESSES ON  
PUBLIC OCCASIONS; with an Introduction, giving some outline of  
his Character. With Portrait. 8vo. 10s. 6d.; or *Cheap Edition*, fcap.  
8vo. 1s.

ABBOTT'S (REV. J.) Memoirs of a Church of England Missionary  
in the North American Colonies. Post 8vo. 2s.

ABERCROMBIE'S (JOHN) Enquiries concerning the Intellectual  
Powers and the Investigation of Truth. *Nineteenth Edition*. Fcap. 8vo.  
3s. 6d.

——— Philosophy of the Moral Feelings. *Fourteenth*  
*Edition*. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

ACLAND'S (REV. CHARLES) Popular Account of the Manners and  
Customs of India. Post 8vo. 2s.

By Rev. THOMAS JAMES. With 100 Woodcuts, by TENNIEL and WOLF.  
63rd *Thousand*. Post 8vo. 2s. 6d.

AGRICULTURAL (THE ROYAL) JOURNAL. 8vo. 6s.

AIDS TO FAITH: a Series of Theological Essays. By the  
following Writers. *Seventh Edition*. 8vo. 9s.

DEAN MANSEL.  
BISHOP OF CORK.  
Rev. Dr. M'CAUL.  
CANON COOK.

PROFESSOR RAWLINSON.  
BISHOP OF ELY.  
ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.  
BISHOP OF GLOUCESTER & BRISTOL.

AMBER-WITCH (THE). A most interesting Trial for Witch-  
craft. Translated from the German by LADY DUFF GORDON. Post  
8vo. 2s.

ARMY LIST (THE). *Published Monthly by Authority*. 18mo. 1s. 6d.

ARTHUR'S (LITTLE) History of England. By LADY CALLCOTT.  
*New Edition, continued to 1864*. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

ATKINSON'S (MRS.) Recollections of Tartar Steppes and their  
Inhabitants. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 12s.

AUNT IDA'S Walks and Talks; a Story Book for Children. By  
a LADY. Woodcuts. 16mo. 5s.

AUSTIN'S (JOHN) LECTURES ON GENERAL JURISPRUDENCE; or, the  
Philosophy of Positive Law. *Third Edition*. Revised and Edited by  
ROBERT CAMPBELL. 2 Vols. 8vo. 32s.

——— (SARAH) Fragments from German Prose Writers.  
With Biographical Notes. Post 8vo. 10s.



**ADMIRALTY PUBLICATIONS ;** Issued by direction of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty:—

**A MANUAL OF SCIENTIFIC ENQUIRY,** for the Use of Travellers.  
By Various Writers. Edited by Sir JOHN F. HERSCHEL. *Fourth Edition.* Revised by Rev. ROBERT MAIN, M.A. Woodcuts. Post 8vo.

**AIRY'S ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS MADE AT GREENWICH.**  
1836 to 1847. Royal 4to. 50s. each.

—— **MAGNETICAL AND METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.** 1840 to 1847. Royal 4to. 50s. each.

—— **ASTRONOMICAL, MAGNETICAL, AND METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS,** 1848 to 1863. Royal 4to. 50s. each.

—— **APPENDICES TO THE ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS.**

1836.—I. Bessel's Refraction Tables.  
II. Tables for converting Errors of R.A. and N.P.D. into Errors of Longitude and Ecliptic P.D. } 8s.

1837.—I. Logarithms of Sines and Cosines to every Ten Seconds of Time.  
II. Table for converting Sidereal into Mean Solar Time. } 8s.

1842.—Catalogue of 1439 Stars. 8s.

1845.—Longitude of Valentia. 8s.

1847.—Description of Altazimuth. (*Reprint.*) 5s.

1851.—Maskelyne's Ledger of Stars. 6s.

1852.—I. Description of the Transit Circle. (*Reprint.*) 5s.  
II. Regulations of the Royal Observatory. 2s.

1853.—Bessel's Refraction Tables. 3s.

1854.—I. Description of the Zenith Tube. 3s.  
II. Six Years' Catalogue of Stars. 10s.

1856.—Description of the Galvanic Apparatus at Greenwich Observatory. 8s.

1862.—I. Seven Years' Catalogue of Stars. 10s.  
II. Plan of the Building and Ground of the Royal Observatory, Greenwich.  
III. Longitude of Valentia. } 3s.

1864.—I. Moon's Semidiameter.

II. Planetary Observations, 1831 to 1835.

1868.—I. Corrections of Bouvard's Elements of Jupiter and Saturn. 4s.

II. Seven Years' Catalogue of 2760 Stars for 1864. 10s.

III. Description of the Great Equatorial. 5s.

—— **ASTRONOMICAL RESULTS.** 1848 to 1863. 4to. 8s.

—— **MAGNETICAL AND METEOROLOGICAL RESULTS.** 1848 to 1863. 4to. 8s. each.

—— **REDUCTION OF THE OBSERVATIONS OF PLANETS.** 1750 to 1830. Royal 4to. 50s.

—— **LUNAR OBSERVATIONS.** 1750 to 1830. 2 Vols. Royal 4to. 50s. each.

—— 1831 to 1851. 4to. 20s.

**BERNOULLI'S SEXCENTENARY TABLE.** London, 1779. 4to.

**BESSEL'S AUXILIARY TABLES FOR HIS METHOD OF CLEARING LUNAR DISTANCES.** 8vo.

ADMIRALTY PUBLICATIONS—*continued.*

- COOK, KING, AND BAYLY'S ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS  
*London*, 1782. 4to. 21s.
- ENCKE'S BERLINER JAHRBUCH, for 1830. *Berlin*, 1828. 8vo. 9s.
- HANSEN'S TABLES DE LA LUNE. 4to. 20s.
- HARRISON'S PRINCIPLES OF HIS TIME-KEEPER. PLATES.  
1797. 4to. 5s.
- LAX'S TABLES FOR FINDING THE LATITUDE AND LONGI-  
TITUDE. 1821. 8vo. 10s.
- LUNAR OBSERVATIONS at GREENWICH. 1783 to 1819. Compared  
with the Tables, 1821. 4to. 7s. 6d.
- MACLEAR ON LACAILLE'S ARC OF MERIDIAN. 2 Vols. 20s.
- MASKELYNE'S ACCOUNT OF THE GOING OF HARRISON'S  
WATCH. 1767. 4to. 2s. 6d.
- MAYER'S DISTANCES of the MOON'S CENTRE from the  
PLANETS. 1822, 3s.; 1823, 4s. 6d. 1824 to 1835, 8vo. 4s. each.
- TABULÆ MOTUUM SOLIS ET LUNÆ. 1770. 5s.
- ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS MADE AT GOT-  
TINGEN, from 1756 to 1761. 1826. Folio. 7s. 6d.
- NAUTICAL ALMANACS, from 1767 to 1874. 8vo. 2s. 6d. each.
- SELECTIONS FROM THE ADDITIONS  
up to 1812. 8vo. 5s. 1834-54. 8vo. 5s.
- SUPPLEMENTS, 1828 to 1833, 1837 and 1838.  
8vo. 2s. each.
- TABLE requisite to be used with the N.A.  
1781. 8vo. 5s.
- POND'S ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS. 1811 to 1835. 4to. 21s.  
each.
- SABINE'S PENDULUM EXPERIMENTS to DETERMINE THE FIGURE  
OF THE EARTH. 1825. 4to. 40s.
- SHEPHERD'S TABLES for CORRECTING LUNAR DISTANCES. 1772.  
Royal 4to. 21s.
- TABLES, GENERAL, of the MOON'S DISTANCE  
from the SUN, and 10 STARS. 1787. Folio. 5s. 6d.
- TAYLOR'S SEXAGESIMAL TABLE. 1780. 4to. 15s.
- TABLES OF LOGARITHMS. 4to. 3l.
- TIARK'S ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS for the LONGITUDE  
of MADEIRA. 1822. 4to. 5s.
- CHRONOMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS for DIFFERENCES  
of LONGITUDE between DOVER, PORTSMOUTH, and FALMOUTH. 1823.  
4to. 5s.
- VENUS and JUPITER: OBSERVATIONS of, compared with the TABLES.  
*London*, 1822. 4to. 2s.
- WALES' AND BAYLY'S ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS.  
1777. 4to. 21s.
- WALES' REDUCTION OF ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS  
MADE IN THE SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE. 1764—1771. 1788. 4to.  
10s. 6d.

- BARBAULD'S (MRS.) Hymns in Prose for Children. With 112 Original Designs. Small 4to. 5s.; or *Fine Paper*, 7s. 6d.
- BARROW'S (SIR JOHN) Autobiographical Memoir. From Early Life to Advanced Age. Portrait. Svo. 16s.
- (JOHN) Life, Exploits, and Voyages of Sir Francis Drake. With numerous Original Letters. Post Svo. 2s.
- BARRY'S (SIR CHARLES) Life and Works. By ALFRED BARRY, D.D. *Second Edition*. With Portrait, and Illustrations. Medium Svo. 15s.
- BATES' (H. W.) Records of a Naturalist on the River Amazons during eleven years of Adventure and Travel. *Second Edition*. Illustrations. Post Svo. 12s.
- BEAUCLERK'S (LADY DIANA) Summer and Winter in Norway. *Third Edition*. With Illustrations. Small Svo. 6s.
- BEES AND FLOWERS. Two Essays. By REV. THOMAS JAMES. Reprinted from the "Quarterly Review." Fcap. Svo. 1s. each.
- BELCHER'S (LADY) Account of the Mutineers of the 'Bounty,' and their Descendants; with their Settlements in Pitcairn and Norfolk Islands. With Illustrations. Post Svo. 12s.
- BELL'S (SIR CHARLES) Familiar Letters. Portrait. Svo. 12s.
- BERTHA'S Journal during a Visit to her Uncle in England. Containing a Variety of Interesting and Instructive Information. *Seventh Edition*. Woodcuts. 12mo. 7s. 6d.
- BERTRAM'S (JAS. G.) Harvest of the Sea: a Contribution to the Natural and Economic History of British Food Fishes. *Second Edition*. With 50 Illustrations. Svo. 12s.
- BIBLE COMMENTARY; THE HOLY BIBLE, according to the AUTHORISED VERSION, A.D. 1611. With EXPLANATORY and CRITICAL NOTES and a REVISION of the TRANSLATION. By BISHOPS and other CLERGY of the ANGLICAN CHURCH. Edited by Canon F. C. COOK, M.A. Vol. I. (in Two Parts). Medium Svo. 30s.
- |          |   |                 |                                   |
|----------|---|-----------------|-----------------------------------|
| Part I.  | { | GENESIS .....   | Bishop of Ely.                    |
|          |   | EXODUS .....    | Canon Cook and Rev. Samuel Clark. |
|          |   | LEVITICUS ..... | Rev. Samuel Clark.                |
| Part II. | { | NUMBERS .....   | Rev. T. E. Espin.                 |
|          |   | DEUTERONOMY ..  | Rev. J. F. Thrupp.                |
- BICKMORE'S (ALBERT S.) Travels in the Eastern Archipelago 1865-6; a Popular Description of the Islands, with their Natural History, Geography, Manners and Customs of the People, &c. With Maps and Illustrations. Svo. 21s.
- BIRCH'S (SAMUEL) History of Ancient Pottery and Porcelain: Egyptian, Assyrian, Greek, Roman, and Etruscan. With 200 Illustrations. 2 Vols. Medium Svo. 42s.
- BISSET'S (ANDREW) History of the Commonwealth of England, from the Death of Charles I. to the Expulsion of the Long Parliament by Cromwell. Chiefly from the MSS. in the State Paper Office. 2 vols. Svo. 30s.
- BLAKISTON'S (CAPT.) Narrative of the Expedition sent to explore the Upper Waters of the Yang-Tsze. Illustrations. Svo. 18s.
- BLOMFIELD'S (BISHOP) Memoir, with Selections from his Correspondence. By his Son. *Second Edition*. Portrait, post Svo. 12s.
- BOSWELL'S (JAMES) Life of Samuel Johnson, LL.D. Including the Tour to the Hebrides. Edited by Mr. CROKER. Portraits. Royal Svo. 10s.

BRACE'S (C. L.) Manual of Ethnology; or the Races of the Old World. Post 8vo. 6s.

BLUNT'S (REV. J. J.) Undesigned Coincidences in the Writings of the Old and New Testament, an Argument of their Veracity: containing the Books of Moses, Historical and Prophetical Scriptures, and the Gospels and Acts. *Ninth Edition.* Post 8vo. 6s.

— History of the Church in the First Three Centuries. *Fourth Edition.* Post 8vo. 6s.

— Parish Priest; His Duties, Acquirements and Obligations. *Fifth Edition.* Post 8vo. 6s.

— Lectures on the Right Use of the Early Fathers. *Third Edition.* 8vo. 9s.

— Plain Sermons Preached to a Country Congregation. *Fifth Edition.* 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 12s.

— Essays on various subjects. 8vo. 12s.

BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. Illustrated with Coloured Borders, Initial Letters, and Woodcuts. 8vo.

BORROW'S (GEORGE) Bible in Spain; or the Journeys, Adventures, and Imprisonments of an Englishman in an Attempt to circulate the Scriptures in the Peninsula. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— Zincali, or the Gipsies of Spain; their Manners, Customs, Religion, and Language. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— Lavengro; The Scholar—The Gipsy—and the Priest. Portrait. 3 Vols. Post 8vo. 30s.

— Romany Rye. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 21s.

— WILD WALES: its People, Language, and Scenery. Post 8vo. 6s.

BRAY'S (MRS.) Life of Thomas Stothard, R.A. With Portrait and 60 Woodcuts. 4to. 21s.

— Revolt of the Protestants in the Cevennes. With some Account of the Huguenots in the Seventeenth Century. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

BRITISH ASSOCIATION REPORTS. 8vo.

York and Oxford, 1831-32, 13s. 6d.

Cambridge, 1833, 12s.

Edinburgh, 1834, 15s.

Dublin, 1835, 13s. 6d.

Bristol, 1836, 12s.

Liverpool, 1837, 16s. 6d.

Newcastle, 1838, 15s.

Birmingham, 1839, 13s. 6d.

Glasgow, 1840, 15s.

Plymouth, 1841, 13s. 6d.

Manchester, 1842, 10s. 6d.

Cork, 1843, 12s.

York, 1844, 20s.

Cambridge, 1845, 12s.

Southampton, 1846, 15s.

Oxford, 1847, 18s.

Swansea, 1848, 9s.

Birmingham, 1849, 10s.

Edinburgh, 1850, 15s.

Ipswich, 1851, 16s. 6d.

Belfast, 1852, 15s.

Hull, 1853, 10s. 6d.

Liverpool, 1854, 18s.

Glasgow, 1855, 15s.

Cheltenham, 1856, 18s.

Dublin, 1857, 15s.

Leeds, 1858, 20s.

Aberdeen, 1859, 15s.

Oxford, 1860, 25s.

Manchester, 1861, 15s.

Cambridge, 1862, 20s.

Newcastle, 1863, 25s.

Bath, 1864, 18s.

Birmingham, 1865, 25s.

Nottingham, 1866, 24s.

Dundee, 1867, 26s.

Norwich, 1868, 25s.

Exeter, 1869, 22s.

BROUGHTON'S (LORD) Journey through Albania and other Provinces of Turkey in Europe and Asia, to Constantinople, 1809-10. Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 30s.

— Visits to Italy. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 18s.



- BROWNLOW'S (LADY)** Reminiscences of a Septuagenarian.  
From the year 1802 to 1815. *Third Edition.* Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- BUBBLES FROM THE BRUNNEN OF NASSAU.** By Sir  
FRANCIS B. HEAD, Bart. *7th Edition,* with Illustrations. Post 8vo.  
7s. 6d.
- BUNYAN (JOHN)** and Oliver Cromwell. By ROBERT SOUTHEY.  
Post 8vo. 2s.
- BURGON'S (REV. J. W.)** Christian Gentleman; or, Memoir of  
Patrick Fraser Tytler. *Second Edition.* Post 8vo. 9s.
- Letters from Rome. Post 8vo. 12s.
- BURN'S (COL.)** Dictionary of Naval and Military Technical  
Terms, English and French—French and English. *Fourth Edition.*  
Crown 8vo. 15s.
- BURROW'S (MONTAGU)** Constitutional Progress. A Series of  
Lectures delivered before the University of Oxford. Post 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- BUXTON'S (CHARLES)** Memoirs of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton,  
Bart. With Selections from his Correspondence. By his Son. Portrait.  
8vo. 16s. Or *Popular Edition.* Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Ideas of the Day on Policy. *Third Edition.* 8vo. 6s.
- BYRON'S (LORD)** Life, Letters, and Journals. By THOMAS MOORE.  
*Cabinet Edition.* Plates. 6 Vols. Fcap. 8vo. 18s.
- Life, Letters, and Journals. By THOMAS MOORE.  
*Popular Edition.* With Portraits. Royal 8vo. 9s.
- Poetical Works. *Library Edition.* Portrait. 6 Vols.  
Demy 8vo. 45s.
- Poetical Works. *Cabinet Edition.* Plates. 10 Vols.  
Fcap. 8vo. 30s.
- Poetical Works. *Pocket Edition.* 8 Vols. 24mo. *Complete in a Case.* 21s.
- Poetical Works. *Popular Edition.* Plates. Royal 8vo. 9s.
- Poetical Works. *Pearl Edition.* Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Childe Harold. With 80 Engravings. Crown 4to. 12s.
- Childe Harold. 16mo. 2s. 6d.
- Childe Harold. Vignettes. 16mo. 1s.
- Childe Harold. Portrait. 16mo. 6d.
- Tales and Poems. 24mo. 2s. 6d.
- Miscellaneous. 2 Vols. 24mo. 5s.
- Dramas and Plays. 2 Vols. 24mo. 5s.
- Don Juan and Beppo. 2 Vols. 24mo. 5s.
- Beauties. Portrait. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- BURR'S (G. D.)** Instructions in Practical Surveying, Topogra-  
phical Plan Drawing, and on sketching ground without Instruments.  
*Fourth Edition.* Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 6s.
- BUTTMAN'S LEXILOGUS;** a Critical Examination of the  
Meaning of numerous Greek Words, chiefly in Homer and Hesiod.  
Translated by Rev. J. R. FISHLAKE. *Fifth Edition.* 8vo. 12s.
- CATALOGUE OF IRREGULAR GREEK VERBS.  
With all the Tenses extant—their Formation, Meaning, and Usage,  
accompanied by an Index. Translated, with Notes, by Rev. J. R.  
FISHLAKE. *Fifth Edition.* Revised by Rev. E. VENABLES. Post 8vo. 6s.

**CALLCOTT'S (LADY)** Little Arthur's History of England. *New Edition, brought down to 1864. With Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.*

**CAMPBELL'S (LORD)** Lives of the Lord Chancellors and Keepers of the Great Seal of England. From the Earliest Times to the Death of Lord Eldon in 1838. *Fourth Edition. 10 Vols. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.*

— Lives of Lord Lyndhurst and Lord Brougham. 8vo. 16s.

— Lives of the Chief Justices of England. From the Norman Conquest to the Death of Lord Tenterden. *Second Edition. 3 Vols. 8vo. 42s.*

— Shakspeare's Legal Acquirements 8vo. 5s. 6d.

— Life of Lord Chancellor Bacon. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— (SIR NEIL) Account of Napoleon at Fontainebleau and Elba. Being a Journal of Occurrences and Notes of his Conversations, &c. Portrait. 8vo. 15s.

— (GEORGE) Modern India. A Sketch of the System of Civil Government. With some Account of the Natives and Native Institutions. *Second Edition. 8vo. 16s.*

— (THOS.) Essay on English Poetry. With Short Lives of the British Poets. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**CARNARVON'S (LORD)** Portugal, Galicia, and the Basque Provinces. From Notes made during a Journey to those Countries. *Third Edition. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

— Reminiscences of Athens and the Morea. Extracts from a Journal during Travels in Greece in 1839. With Map. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— Recollections of the Druses of Lebanon. With Notes on their Religion. *Third Edition. Post 8vo. 5s. 6d.*

**CASTLEREAGH (THE)** DESPATCHES, from the commencement of the official career of the late Viscount Castlereagh to the close of his life. Edited by the MARQUIS OF LONDONDERRY. 12 Vols. 8vo. 14s. each.

**CATHCART'S (SIR GEORGE)** Commentaries on the War in Russia and Germany, 1812-13. Plans. 8vo. 14s.

**CAVALCASELLE AND CROWE'S** History of Painting in Italy, from the Second to the 13th Century. With 100 Illustrations. 3 Vols. 8vo. 63s.

— History of Painting in North Italy, from the 14th to the 16th Century. With Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo.

— Notices of the Lives and Works of the Early Flemish Painters. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 12s.

**CHILD (G. CHAPLIN, M.D.)** Benedicite; or, the Song of the Three Children; being Illustrations of the Power, Beneficence, and Design manifested by the Creator in his works. *Third Edition. Post 8vo. 6s.*

**CHURCH AND THE AGE.** A Series of Essays on the Principles and Present Position of the Anglican Church, by the following Writers. *Second Edition. 8vo. 14s.*

BISHOP OF ELY.

DEAN HOOK.

Rev. Dr. IRONS.

Rev. CHARLES PRITCHARD.

Rev. Dr. BARRY.

Rev. M. F. SADLER.

Rev. A. W. HADDAN.

Rev. W. WALSHAM HOW.

Rev. R. ST. JOHN TYRWHITT.

Professor BURROWS.

Rev. A. WEIR.

Rev. W. D. MACLAGAN.

- CHURTON'S (ARCHDEACON) *Gongora*. An Historical Essay on the Age of Philip III. and IV. of Spain. With Translations. Portrait. 2 Vols. Small 8vo.
- New Testament. Edited with a Plain Practical Commentary for the use of Families and General Readers. With 100 Panoramic and other Views, from Sketches and Photographs made on the Spot. 2 vols. 8vo. 21s.
- CICERO'S LIFE AND TIMES. His Character as a Statesman, Orator, and Friend, with a Selection from his Correspondence and Orations. By WILLIAM FORSYTH, Q.C. *Third Edition*. With Illustrations. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- CLARK'S (SIR JAMES) *Memoir of John Conolly, M.D., D.C.L.* Comprising a Sketch of the Improved Treatment of the Insane in Europe and America. With Portrait. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- CLIVE'S (LORD) *Life*. By REV. G. R. GLEIG, M.A. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- CLODE'S (C. M.) *Military Forces of the Crown; their Administration and Government*. 2 Vols. 8vo. 21s. each.
- COLCHESTER (THE) PAPERS. The Diary and Correspondence of Charles Abbott, Lord Colchester, Speaker of the House of Commons, 1802-1817. Portrait. 3 Vols. 8vo. 42s.
- COLERIDGE'S (SAMUEL TAYLOR) *Table-Talk*. *Sixth Edition*. Portrait. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- COLLINGWOOD'S (CUTBERT) *Rambles of a Naturalist on the Shores and Waters of the China Sea*. Being Observations in Natural History during a Voyage to China, Formosa, Borneo, Singapore, &c., during 1866-67. With Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.
- COLONIAL LIBRARY. [See Home and Colonial Library.]
- COOK'S (Canon) *Sermons Preached at Lincoln's Inn Chapel, and on Special Occasions*. 8vo. 9s.
- COOKERY (MODERN DOMESTIC). Founded on Principles of Economy and Practical Knowledge, and adapted for Private Families. By a Lady. *New Edition*. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- CORNWALLIS (THE) *Papers and Correspondence during the American War,—Administrations in India,—Union with Ireland, and Peace of Amiens*. *Second Edition*. 3 Vols. 8vo. 63s.
- COWPER'S (COUNTESS) *Diary while Lady of the Bedchamber to Caroline Princess of Wales, 1714-20*. Edited by Hon. SPENCER COWPER. *Second Edition*. Portrait. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- CRABBE'S (REV. GEORGE) *Life and Poetical Works*. *Cabinet Edition*. Plates. 8 vols. Fcap. 8vo. 24s.; or *Popular Edition*, Royal 8vo. 7s.
- CROKER'S (J. W.) *Progressive Geography for Children*. *Fifth Edition*. 18mo. 1s. 6d.
- *Stories for Children, Selected from the History of England*. *Fifteenth Edition*. Woodcuts. 16mo. 2s. 6d.
- *Boswell's Life of Johnson*. Including the Tour to the Hebrides. Portraits. Royal 8vo. 10s.
- *Essays on the Early Period of the French Revolution*. 8vo. 15s.
- *Historical Essay on the Guillotine*. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.
- CROMWELL (OLIVER) and John Bunyan. By ROBERT SOUTHEY. Post 8vo. 2s.
- CUMMING'S (R. GORDON) *Five Years of a Hunter's Life in the Far Interior of South Africa; with Anecdotes of the Chace, and Notices of the Native Tribes*. *Sixth Edition*. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 6s.

**CROWE'S AND CAVALCASELLE'S** Notices of the Early Flemish Painters. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 12s.

——— History of Painting in Italy, from 2nd to 13th Century. Derived from Historical Researches as well as Inspection of the Works of Art in that Country. With 100 Illustrations. 3 Vols. 8vo. 21s. each.

——— in North Italy, from the 14th to the 16th Century. With Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo.

**CUNNINGHAM'S (ALLAN)** Poems and Songs. Now first collected and arranged, with Biographical Notice. 24mo. 2s. 6d.

**CURTIUS' (PROFESSOR)** Student's Greek Grammar, for the Upper Forms. Edited by DR. WM. SMITH. *Third Edition*. Post 8vo. 6s.

——— Elucidations of the Student's Greek Grammar. Translated with the Author's sanction by EVELYN ABBOT. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Smaller Greek Grammar abridged from the above for the Middle and Lower Forms. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

**CURZON'S (HON. ROBERT)** ARMENIA AND ERZEROUH. A Year on the Frontiers of Russia, Turkey, and Persia. *Third Edition*. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

——— Visits to the Monasteries of the Levant. *Fifth Edition*. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**CUST'S (GENERAL)** Lives of the Warriors of the 17th Century—The Thirty Years' War—Civil Wars of France and England—Commanders of Fleets and Armies before the Enemy. 6 Vols. Post 8vo.

——— Annals of the Wars—18th & 19th Century, 1700—1815. Compiled from the most Authentic Sources. With Maps. 9 Vols. Post 8vo. 5s. each.

**DARWIN'S (CHARLES)** Journal of Researches into the Natural History of the Countries visited during a Voyage round the World. *Tenth Thousand*. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection; or, the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life. *Fifth Edition*. Post 8vo. 14s.

——— Fertilization of Orchids through Insect Agency, and as to the good of Interbreeding. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 9s.

——— Variation of Animals and Plants under Domestication. *Third Thousand*. With Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 28s.

——— Descent of Man, and on Selection in Relation to Sex. With Illustrations. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 21s.

——— Fact and Argument for Darwin. By FRITZ MULLER. With numerous Illustrations and Additions by the Author. Translated from the German by W. S. DALLAS. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 6s.

**DAVIS'S (NATHAN)** Visit to the Ruined Cities of Numidia and Carthagina. Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

**DAVY'S (SIR HUMPHRY)** Consolations in Travel; or, Last Days of a Philosopher. *Seventh Edition*. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

——— Salmonia; or, Days of Fly Fishing. *Fifth Edition*. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.



- DE BEAUVOIR'S (MARQUIS) *Voyage Round the World: touching Australia, Java, Siam, Canton, &c.* 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 18s.
- DELEPIERRE'S (OCTAVE) *History of Flemish Literature.* 8vo. 9s.  
 ——— Historical Difficulties and Contested Events.  
 Being Notes on some Doubtful Points of History. Post 8vo. 6s.
- DENISON'S (E. B.) *Life of Bishop Lonsdale, D.D. With Selections from his Writings. With Portrait.* Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- DERBY'S (EARL OF) *Iliad of Homer rendered into English Blank Verse. Sixth Edition.* 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 10s.  
 ——— Translations from the Poets, Ancient and Modern. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- DE ROS'S (LORD) *Memorials of the Tower of London. Second Edition. With Illustrations.* Crown 8vo. 12s.  
 ——— *Young Officer's Companion; or, Essays on Military Duties and Qualities: with Examples and Illustrations from History. New Edition.* Post 8vo. 9s.
- DIXON'S (W. H.) *Story of the Life of Lord Bacon. Second Edition. Portrait.* Fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- DOG-BREAKING; the Most Expeditious, Certain, and Easy Method, whether great excellence or only mediocrity be required. With a Few Hints for those who Love the Dog and the Gun. By LIEUT.-GEN. HUTCHINSON. *Fifth Edition. With 40 Woodcuts.* Crown 8vo. 9s.
- DOMESTIC MODERN COOKERY. Founded on Principles of Economy and Practical Knowledge, and adapted for Private Families. *New Edition.* Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- DOUGLAS'S (SIR HOWARD) *Life and Adventures.* By S. W. FULLOM. Portrait. 8vo. 15s.  
 ——— *Theory and Practice of Gunnery. Fifth Edition.* Plates. 8vo. 21s.  
 ——— *Constructions of Bridges and the Passage of Rivers, in Military Operations. Third Edition.* Plates. 8vo. 21s.
- DRAKE'S (SIR FRANCIS) *Life, Voyages, and Exploits, by Sea and Land.* By JOHN BARROW. *Third Edition.* Post 8vo. 2s.  
 ——— (W. RICHARD) *Notes on Venetian Ceramics.* Medium 8vo. 4s.
- DRINKWATER'S (JOHN) *History of the Siege of Gibraltar, 1779-1783. With a Description and Account of that Garrison from the Earliest Periods.* Post 8vo. 2s.
- DUCANGE'S *MEDIEVAL LATIN-ENGLISH DICTIONARY.*  
 Translated by Rev. E. A. DAYMAN, M.A. Small 4to. (In preparation.)
- DU CHAILLUS (PAUL B.) *EQUATORIAL AFRICA, with Accounts of the Gorilla, the Nest-building Ape, Chimpanzee, Crocodile, &c. Illustrations.* 8vo. 21s.  
 ——— *Journey to Ashango Land; and Further Penetration into Equatorial Africa.* Illustrations. 8vo. 21s.
- DUFFERIN'S (LORD) *Letters from High Latitudes; an Account of a Yacht Voyage to Iceland, Jan Mayen, and Spitzbergen. Fifth Edition.* Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

DYER'S (THOS. H.) History of Modern Europe, from the taking of Constantinople by the Turks to the close of the War in the Crimea. Complete, with Index. 4 Vols. 8vo. 42s.

EASTLAKE'S (SIR CHARLES) Italian Schools of Painting. From the German of KUGLER. Edited, with Notes. *Third Edition.* Illustrated from the Old Masters. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 30s.

Contributions to the Literature of the Fine Arts. With Memoir of the Author, and Selections from his Correspondence. By LADY EASTLAKE. 2 Vols. 8vo. 24s.

EDWARDS' (W. H.) Voyage up the River Amazon, including a Visit to Para. Post 8vo. 2s.

ELDON'S (LORD) Public and Private Life, with Selections from his Correspondence and Diaries. By HORACE TWISS. *Third Edition.* Portrait. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 21s.

ELGIN'S (LORD) Correspondence and Despatches. Edited by THEODORE WALROND. 8vo. (Nearly Ready.)

ELLESMERE'S (LORD) Two Sieges of Vienna by the Turks. Translated from the German. Post 8vo. 2s.

ELLIS'S (W.) Visits to Madagascar, including a Journey to the Capital, with notices of Natural History, and Present Civilisation of the People. Map and Woodcuts. 8vo. 16s.

Madagascar Revisited. Setting forth the Persecutions and Heroic Sufferings of the Native Christians. Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.

ELPHINSTONE'S (HON. MOUNTSTUART) History of India—the Hindoo and Mahomedan Periods. *Fifth Edition.* Map. 8vo. 18s.

ENGEL'S (CARL) Music of the Most Ancient Nations; particularly of the Assyrians, Egyptians, and Hebrews; with Special Reference to the Discoveries in Western Asia and in Egypt. *Second Edition.* With 100 Illustrations. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

ENGLAND (HISTORY OF) from the Peace of Utrecht to the Peace of Versailles, 1713—83. By LORD MAHON (now Earl Stanhope). *Library Edition*, 7 Vols. 8vo. 93s.; or *Popular Edition*, 7 Vols. Post 8vo. 35s.

From the Invasion of Julius Cæsar to the Revolution of 1688. By DAVID HUME. Corrected and continued to 1868. Edited by WM. SMITH, LL.D. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

From the First Invasion by the Romans. By MRS. MARKHAM. *New Edition, revised and continued to 1865.* Woodcuts. 12mo. 4s.

Smaller History of England. Edited By WM. SMITH, LL.D. *New Edition, continued to 1864.* Woodcuts. 18mo. 3s. 6d.

Little Arthur's. By LADY CALLCOTT. *New Edition, continued to 1864.* Woodcuts. 18mo. 2s. 6d.

ENGLISHWOMAN IN AMERICA. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

ESKIMAUX and English Vocabulary, for Travellers in the Arctic Regions. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

ETHNOLOGICAL SOCIETY'S TRANSACTIONS. Vols. I. to VI. 8vo.

EXETER'S (BISHOP OF) Letters to Charles Butler, on his Book of the Roman Catholic Church. *New Edition.* Post 8vo. 6s.

- FAMILY RECEIPT-BOOK.** A Collection of a Thousand Valuable and Useful Receipts. Fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.
- FARRAR'S (A. S.)** Critical History of Free Thought in reference to the Christian Religion. Being the Bampton Lectures, 1832. 8vo. 16s.
- (F. W.) Origin of Language, based on Modern Researches. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- FERGUSON'S (JAMES)** History of Architecture in all Countries from the Earliest Times. Vols. I. and II. With 1200 Illustrations. 8vo. 42s. each.
- Vol. III.—The Modern Styles. With 312 Illustrations. 8vo. 31s. 6d.
- Holy Sepulchre and the Temple at Jerusalem; being the Substance of Two Lectures delivered at the Royal Institution, 1862 and '65. Woodcuts. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Palaces of Nineveh and Persepolis Restored. Woodcuts. 8vo. 16s.
- FLEMING'S (PROFESSOR)** Student's Manual of Moral Philosophy. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- FLOWER GARDEN (THE).** By REV. THOS. JAMES. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.
- FONNEREAU'S (T. G.)** Diary of a Dutiful Son. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- FORSTER'S (JOHN)** Arrest of the Five Members by Charles the First. A Chapter of English History re-written. Post 8vo.
- Grand Remonstrance, 1641. With an Essay on English freedom under the Plantagenet and Tudor Sovereigns. *Second Edition.* Post 8vo. 12s.
- Biographies of Oliver Cromwell, Daniel De Foe, Sir Richard Steele, Charles Churchill, Samuel Foote. *Third Edition.* Post 8vo. 12s.
- Sir John Eliot: a Biography, 1590—1632. With Portraits. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 30s.
- FORD'S (RICHARD)** Gatherings from Spain. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- FORSYTH'S (WILLIAM)** Life and Times of Cicero. With Selections from his Correspondence and Orations. *Third Edition.* Illustrations. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- FORTUNE'S (ROBERT)** Narrative of Two Visits to the Tea Countries of China, 1843-52. *Third Edition.* Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 18s.
- FOSS' (EDWARD)** Judges of England. With Sketches of their Lives, and Notices of the Courts at Westminster, from the Conquest to the Present Time. 9 Vols. 8vo. 126s.
- Biographia Juridica, or Biographical Dictionary of the Judges of England, from the Conquest to the Present Time, 1066-1870. (800 pp.) Medium 8vo. 21s.
- Tabulæ Curiales; or, Tables of the Superior Courts of Westminster Hall. Showing the Judges who sat in them from 1066 to 1864; with the Attorney and Solicitor Generals of each reign. To which is prefixed an Alphabetical List of all the Judges during the same period. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

**FRANCE (HISTORY OF).** From the Earliest Times to the Establishment of the Second Empire, 1852. By W. H. PEARSON. Edited by WM. SMITH, LL.D. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

————— **From the Conquest by the Gauls.** By Mrs. MARKHAM. *New Edition, revised, continued to 1867.* Woodcuts. 12mo. 4s.

**FRENCH (THE) in Algiers; The Soldier of the Foreign Legion—** and the Prisoners of Abd-el-Kadir. Translated by Lady DUFF GORDON. Post 8vo. 2s.

**FRERE'S (M.)** Fairy Legends of the Deccan Current in Southern India. Collected from Oral Tradition. With Notes, by SIR BARTLE FRERE. *Second Edition.* With Illustrations. Fcap. 8vo. 6s.

**GALTON'S (FRANCIS)** Art of Travel; or, Hints on the Shifts and Contrivances available in Wild Countries. *Fourth Edition.* Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**GEOGRAPHY.** The Student's Manual of Ancient Geography. Rev. W. L. BEVAN. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

————— **The Student's Manual of Modern Geography.** By Rev. W. L. BEVAN. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

————— **Journal of the Royal Geographical Society.** 8vo.

**GERMANY (HISTORY OF).** From the Invasion by Marius. By Mrs. MARKHAM. *New Edition, revised, and continued to 1867.* Woodcuts. 12mo. 4s.

**GIBBON'S (EDWARD)** History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. Edited by MILMAN and GUIZOT. *A New Edition.* Preceded by his Autobiography. And Edited, with Notes, by Dr. WM. SMITH. Maps. 8 Vols. 8vo. 60s.

————— **(The Student's Gibbon);** Being an Epitome of the above work, incorporating the Researches of Recent Commentators. By Dr. WM. SMITH. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**GIFFARD'S (EDWARD)** Deeds of Naval Daring; or, Anecdotes of the British Navy. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**GLADSTONE'S (W. E.)** Financial Statements of 1853, 60, 63-65, and with Speeches on Tax-Bills and Charities. 8vo. 12s.

————— **Speeches on Parliamentary Reform.** Post 8vo. 5s.

**GLEIG'S (G. R.)** Campaigns of the British Army at Washington and New Orleans. Post 8vo. 2s.

————— **Story of the Battle of Waterloo.** Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

————— **Narrative of Sale's Brigade in Affghanistan.** Post 8vo. 2s.

————— **Life of Robert Lord Clive.** Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

————— **Sir Thomas Munro.** Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.



---

**GOLDSMITH'S (OLIVER) Works.** A New Edition. Edited with Notes by PETER CUNNINGHAM. Vignettes. 4 Vols. 8vo. 30s.

**GONGORA; An Historical Essay on the Times of Philip III. and IV. of Spain.** With Illustrations. By ARCHDEACON CHURTON. Portrait. 2 vols. Post 8vo.

**GORDON'S (SIR ALEX. DUFF) Sketches of German Life, and Scenes from the War of Liberation.** From the German. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

————— **(LADY DUFF) Amber-Witch: A Trial for Witchcraft.** From the German. Post 8vo. 2s.

————— **French in Algiers.** 1. The Soldier of the Foreign Legion. 2. The Prisoners of Abd-el-Kadir. From the French. Post 8vo. 2s.

**GOUGER'S (HENRY) Personal Narrative of Two Years' Imprisonment in Burmah.** *Second Edition.* Woodcuts. Post 8vo.

**GRAMMARS (LATIN and GREEK).** See CURTIUS; HUTTON; MATTHIÆ; SMITH; KING EDWARD VITH., &c. &c.

**GREECE (HISTORY OF).** See GROTE—SMITH.

**GRENVILLE (THE) PAPERS.** Being the Public and Private Correspondence of George Grenville, including his PRIVATE DIARY. Edited by W. J. SMITH. 4 Vols. 8vo. 16s. each.

**GREY'S (EARL) Correspondence with King William IVth. and Sir Herbert Taylor, from November, 1830, to the Passing of the Reform Act in 1832.** 2 Vols. 8vo. 30s.

————— **Parliamentary Government and Reform; with Suggestions for the Improvement of our Representative System.** *Second Edition.* 8vo. 9s.

**GRUNER'S (LEWIS) Terra-Cotta Architecture of North Italy,** From careful Drawings and Restorations. With Illustrations, engraved and printed in Colours. Small folio. 5l. 5s.

**GROTE'S (GEORGE) History of Greece.** From the Earliest Times to the close of the generation contemporary with the death of Alexander the Great. *Fourth Edition.* Portrait, Maps, and Plans. 8 Vols. 8vo. 112s. Or, *Popular Edition.* Portrait and Plans. 12 Vols. Post 8vo. 6s. each.

————— **PLATO, and the other Companions of Socrates.** *Second Edition.* 3 Vols. 8vo. 45s.

\* \* \* ALPHABETICAL INDEX to the above work, 8vo, 2s. 6d.

————— **(MRS.) Memoir of the Life of Ary Scheffer.** *Second Edition.* With Portrait. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

**GUIZOT'S (M.) Meditations on Christianity, and on the Religious Questions of the Day.** Part I. The Essence. Part II. The Present State. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 20s.

HALLAM'S (HENRY) Constitutional History of England, from the Accession of Henry the Seventh to the Death of George the Second. *Seventh Edition.* 3 Vols. 8vo. 30s., or 3 Vols. Post 8vo. 18s.

———— History of Europe during the Middle Ages. *Tenth Edition.* 3 Vols. 8vo. 30s., or 3 Vols. Post 8vo. 18s.

———— Literary History of Europe, during the 15th, 16th and 17th Centuries. *Fourth Edition.* 3 Vols. 8vo. 36s., or 4 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.

———— Historical Works. Containing History of England, —Middle Ages of Europe,—Literary History of Europe. Complete in 10 Vols. Post 8vo. 6s. each.

———— Student's History of the Middle Ages. With Author's Supplemental Notes and latest Corrections. Edited by WM. SMITH, D.C.L. Post 8vo. *(In the Press.)*

———— Student's Constitutional History of England. With the Author's latest Additions and Corrections. Post 8vo. *(In the Press.)*

———— (ARTHUR) Remains; in Verse and Prose. Portrait. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

HAMILTON'S (JAMES) Wanderings in North Africa. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 12s.

HANNAH'S (REV. DR.) Bampton Lectures for 1863; the Divine and Human Elements in Holy Scripture. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

HART'S ARMY LIST. *(Quarterly and Annually.)* 8vo.

HAY'S (J. H. DRUMMOND) Western Barbary, its Wild Tribes and Savage Animals. Post 8vo. 2s.

HEAD'S (SIR FRANCIS) Royal Engineer. With Illustrations. 8vo. 12s.

———— Rapid Journeys across the Pampas. Post 8vo. 2s.

———— Bubbles from the Brunnen of Nassau. *Seventh Edition.* Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— Emigrant. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

———— Stokers and Pokers; or, the London and North Western Railway. Post 8vo. 2s.

———— (SIR EDMUND) Shall and Will; or, Future Auxiliary Verbs. Fcap. 8vo. 4s.

HEBER'S (BISHOP) Journey through India. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 7s.

———— Poetical Works. Portrait. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

———— Hymns adapted to the Weekly Church Service. 16mo. 1s. 6d.

HERODOTUS. A New English Version. Edited, with Notes and Essays, historical, ethnographical, and geographical, by Rev. G. RAWLINSON, assisted by SIR HENRY RAWLINSON and SIR J. G. WILKINSON. *Second Edition.* Maps and Woodcuts. 4 Vols. 8vo. 48s.

## FOREIGN HANDBOOKS.

HAND-BOOK—TRAVEL-TALK. English, French, German, and Italian. 18mo. 3s. 6d.

— NORTH GERMANY,—HOLLAND, BELGIUM, PRUSSIA, and the Rhine from Holland to Switzerland. Map. Post 8vo.

— SOUTH GERMANY, Bavaria, Austria, Styria, Salzberg, the Austrian and Bavarian Alps, the Tyrol, Hungary, and the Danube, from Ulm to the Black Sea. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

— KNAPSACK GUIDE TO THE TYROL. Post 8vo. 6s.

— PAINTING. German, Flemish, and Dutch Schools. Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.

— LIVES OF THE EARLY FLEMISH PAINTERS. By CROWE and CAVALCASELLE. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 12s.

— SWITZERLAND, Alps of Savoy, and Piedmont. Maps. Post 8vo. 10s.

— KNAPSACK GUIDE TO SWITZERLAND. Post 8vo. 5s.

— FRANCE, Normandy, Brittany, the French Alps, the Rivers Loire, Seine, Rhone, and Garonne, Dauphiné, Provence, and the Pyrenees. Maps. Post 8vo. 12s.

— CORSICA and SARDINIA. Maps. Post 8vo. 4s.

— PARIS, and its Environs. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

\* \* MURRAY'S PLAN OF PARIS, mounted on canvas. 3s. 6d.

— SPAIN, Madrid, The Castiles, The Basque Provinces, Leon, The Asturias, Galicia, Estremadura, Andalusia, Ronda, Granada, Murcia, Valencia, Catalonia, Arragon, Navarre, The Balearic Islands, &c. &c. Maps. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.

— PORTUGAL, LISBON, Porto, Cintra, Mafra, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 9s.

— NORTH ITALY, Piedmont, Liguria, Venetia, Lombardy, Parma, Modena, and Romagna. Map. Post 8vo. 12s.

— CENTRAL ITALY, Lucca, Tuscany, Florence, The Marches, Umbria, and the Patrimony of St. Peter's. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

— ROME AND ITS ENVIRONS. Map. Post 8vo. 9s.

— SOUTH ITALY, Two Sicilies, Naples, Pompeii, Herculaneum, and Vesuvius. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

— KNAPSACK GUIDE TO ITALY. Post 8vo. 6s.

— SICILY, Palermo, Messina, Catania, Syracuse, Etna, and the Ruins of the Greek Temples. Map. Post 8vo. 12s.

— PAINTING. The Italian Schools. Edited by Sir CHARLES EASTLAKE, R.A. Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 30s.

— LIVES OF ITALIAN PAINTERS, FROM CIMABUE to BASSANO. By MRS. JAMESON. Portraits. Post 8vo. 12s.

— RUSSIA, St. PETERSBURGH, MOSCOW, POLAND, and FINLAND. Maps. Post 8vo. 15s.

HAND-BOOK—DENMARK, SWEDEN, and NORWAY. Maps. Post 8vo.

— KNAPSACK GUIDE TO NORWAY. Map. Post 8vo. 6s.

— GREECE, the Ionian Islands, Albania, Thessaly, and Macedonia. Maps. Post 8vo. (*In preparation.*)

— CONSTANTINOPLE, the Bosphorus, Dardanelles, Brousa, and Plain of Troy. With General Hints for Travelling in Turkey. Maps. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— EGYPT, Thebes, the Nile, Alexandria, Cairo, the Suez Canal, the Pyramids, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 15s.

— HOLY LAND—SYRIA AND PALESTINE, Peninsula of Sinai, Edom, and Syrian Desert. Maps. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.

— INDIA — BOMBAY AND MADRAS. Map. 2 Vols. Post. 8vo. 12s. each.

### ENGLISH HANDBOOKS.

HAND-BOOK—MODERN LONDON. Map. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

— ESSEX, CAMBRIDGE, SUFFOLK, AND NORFOLK, Chelmsford, Colchester, Maldon, Cambridge, Ely, Newmarket, Bury, Ipswich, Woodbridge, Felixstowe, Lowestoft, Norwich, Yarmouth, Cromer, &c. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 12s.

— CATHEDRALS of Oxford, Peterborough, Norwich. Ely, and Lincoln. With 90 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 18s.

— KENT AND SUSSEX, Canterbury, Dover, Ramsgate, Sheerness, Rochester, Chatham, Woolwich, Brighton, Chichester, Worthing, Hastings, Lewes, Arundel, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

— SURREY AND HANTS, Kingston, Croydon, Reigate, Guildford, Winchester, Southampton, Portsmouth, and ISLE OF WIGHT. Maps. Post 8vo. 10s.

— BERKS, BUCKS, AND OXON, Windsor, Eton, Reading, Aylesbury, Uxbridge, Wycombe, Henley, the City and University of Oxford, and the Descent of the Thames. Map. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— WILTS, DORSET, AND SOMERSET, Salisbury, Chippenham, Weymouth, Sherborne, Wells, Bath, Bristol, Taunton, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

— DEVON AND CORNWALL, Exeter, Ilfracombe, Linton, Sidmouth, Dawlish, Teignmouth, Plymouth, Devonport, Torquay, Launceston, Truro, Penzance, Falmouth, &c. Maps. Post 8vo. 10s.

— CATHEDRALS of Winchester, Salisbury, Exeter, Wells, Chichester, Rochester, Canterbury. With 110 Illustrations. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 24s.

— GLOUCESTER, HEREFORD, AND WORCESTER, Cirencester, Cheltenham, Stroud, Tewkesbury, Leominster, Ross, Malvern, Kidderminster, Dudley, Bromsgrove, Evesham. Map. Post 8vo. 6s. 6d.

— CATHEDRALS of Bristol, Gloucester, Hereford, Worcester, and Lichfield. With 50 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 16s.

— GLOUCESTER—HEREFORD—and WORCESTER. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 2s. 6d. each.

— NORTH WALES, Bangor, Carnarvon, Beaumaris, Snowdon, Conway, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 6s. 6d.

— SOUTH WALES, Carmarthen, Tenby, Swansea, and The Wye, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 7s.



**HAND-BOOK—DERBY, NOTTS, LEICESTER, STAFFORD,**  
Matlock, Bakewell, Chatsworth, The Peak, Buxton, Hardwick, Dove  
Dale, Ashborne, Southwell, Mansfield, Retford, Burton, Belvoir, Melton  
Mowbray, Wolverhampton, Lichfield, Walsall, Tamworth. Map.  
Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**SHROPSHIRE, CHESHIRE AND LANCASHIRE**

—Shrewsbury, Ludlow, Bridgnorth, Oswestry, Chester, Crewe, Alderley,  
Stockport, Birkenhead, Warrington, Bury, Manchester, Liverpool,  
Burnley, Clitheroe, Bolton, Blackburn, Wigan, Preston, Rochdale,  
Lancaster, Southport, Blackpool, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.

**YORKSHIRE, Doncaster, Hull, Selby, Beverley,**

Scarborough, Whitby, Harrogate, Ripon, Leeds, Wakefield, Bradford,  
Halifax, Huddersfield, Sheffield. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 12s.

**CATHEDRALS of York, Ripon, Durham, Carlisle,**

Chester, and Manchester. With 60 Illustrations. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo.  
21s.

**DURHAM AND NORTHUMBERLAND, New-**

castle, Darlington, Gateshead, Bishop Auckland, Stockton, Hartlepool,  
Sunderland, Shields, Berwick-on-Tweed, Morpeth, Tynemouth, Cold-  
stream, Alnwick, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 9s.

**WESTMORLAND AND CUMBERLAND—Lan-**

caster, Furness Abbey, Ambleside, Kendal, Windermere, Coniston,  
Keswick, Grasmere, Carlisle, Cockermouth, Penrith, Appleby. Map.  
Post 8vo. 6s.

\* \* MURRAY'S MAP OF THE LAKE DISTRICT, on canvas. 3s. 6d.

**SCOTLAND, Edinburgh, Melrose, Kelso, Glasgow,**

Dumfries, Ayr, Stirling, Arran, The Clyde, Oban, Inverary, Loch  
Lomond, Loch Katrine and Trossachs, Caledonian Canal, Inverness,  
Perth, Dundee, Aberdeen, Braemar, Skye, Caithness, Ross, Suther-  
land, &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 9s.

**IRELAND, Dublin, Belfast, Donegal, Galway,**

Wexford, Cork, Limerick, Waterford, the Lakes of Killarney, Coast of  
Munster, &c. Maps. Post 8vo. 12s.

**HAND-BOOK OF FAMILIAR QUOTATIONS.** From English  
Authors. *Third Edition.* Fcap. 8vo. 5s.

**HATHERLEY (LORD)** On the Continuity of Scripture. As declared  
by the Testimony of our Lord and of the Evangelists and Apostles.  
*Fourth Edition.* 8vo. 6s. Or *Popular Edition.* Post 8vo. 2s. 6d.

**HESSEY (REV. DR.).** Sunday—Its Origin, History, and Present  
Obligations. Being the Bampton Lectures for 1860. Post 8vo. 9s.

**HICKMAN'S (WM.)** Treatise on the Law and Practice of Naval  
Courts-Martial. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

**HOLLWAY'S (J. G.)** Month in Norway. Fcap. 8vo. 2s.

**HONEY BEE (THE).** An Essay. By REV. THOMAS JAMES.  
Reprinted from the "Quarterly Review." Fcap. 8vo. 1s.

**HOOKE'S (DEAN)** Church Dictionary. *Tenth Edition.* 8vo. 16s.

—(THEODORE) Life. By J. G. LOCKHART. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.

**HOPE'S ARCHITECTURE OF AHMEDABAD,** with His-  
torical Sketch and Architectural Notes by T. C. HOPE, and JAMES  
FERGUSON, F.R.S. With 2 Maps, 120 Photographs, and 22 Woodcuts.  
4to. 5l. 5s.

**HORACE; a New Edition of the Text.** Edited by DEAN MILMAN.  
With 100 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— Life. By DEAN MILMAN. Illustrations. 8vo. 9s.

HOME AND COLONIAL LIBRARY. A Series of Works adapted for all circles and classes of Readers, having been selected for their acknowledged interest, and ability of the Authors. Post 8vo. Published at 2s. and 3s. 6d. each, and arranged under two distinctive heads as follows:—

## CLASS A.

## HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND HISTORIC TALES.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. SIEGE OF GIBRALTAR. By JOHN DRINKWATER. 2s.</li> <li>2. THE AMBER-WITCH. By LADY DUFF GORDON. 2s.</li> <li>3. CROMWELL AND BUNYAN. By ROBERT SOUTHEY. 2s.</li> <li>4. LIFE OF SIR FRANCIS DRAKE. By JOHN BARROW. 2s.</li> <li>5. CAMPAIGNS AT WASHINGTON. By REV. G. R. GLEIG. 2s.</li> <li>6. THE FRENCH IN ALGIERS. By LADY DUFF GORDON. 2s.</li> <li>7. THE FALL OF THE JESUITS. 2s.</li> <li>8. LIVONIAN TALES. 2s.</li> <li>9. LIFE OF CONDE. By LORD MAHON. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>10. SALE'S BRIGADE. By REV. G. R. GLEIG. 2s.</li> </ol> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>11. THE SIEGES OF VIENNA. By LORD ELLESMERE. 2s.</li> <li>12. THE WAYSIDE CROSS. By CAPT. MILMAN. 2s.</li> <li>13. SKETCHES OF GERMAN LIFE. By SIR A. GORDON. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>14. THE BATTLE OF WATERLOO. By REV. G. R. GLEIG. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>15. AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF STEF-FENS. 2s.</li> <li>16. THE BRITISH POETS. By THOMAS CAMPBELL. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>17. HISTORICAL ESSAYS. By LORD MAHON. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>18. LIFE OF LORD CLIVE. By REV. G. R. GLEIG. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>19. NORTH - WESTERN RAIL-WAY. By SIR F. B. HEAD. 2s.</li> <li>20. LIFE OF MUNRO. By REV. G. R. GLEIG. 3s. 6d.</li> </ol> |
|--|--|

## CLASS B.

## VOYAGES, TRAVELS, AND ADVENTURES.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. BIBLE IN SPAIN. By GEORGE BORROW. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>2. GIPSIES OF SPAIN. By GEORGE BORROW. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>3 &amp; 4. JOURNALS IN INDIA. By BISHOP HEBER. 2 Vols. 7s.</li> <li>5. TRAVELS IN THE HOLY LAND. By IRBY and MANGLES. 2s.</li> <li>6. MOROCCO AND THE MOORS. By J. DRUMMOND HAY. 2s.</li> <li>7. LETTERS FROM THE BALTIC. By a LADY. 2s.</li> <li>8. NEW SOUTH WALES. By MRS. MEREDITH. 2s.</li> <li>9. THE WEST INDIES. By M. G. LEWIS. 2s.</li> <li>10. SKETCHES OF PERSIA. By SIR JOHN MALCOLM. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>11. MEMOIRS OF FATHER RIPA. 2s.</li> <li>12. 13. TYPEE AND OMOO. By HERMANN MELVILLE. 2 Vols. 7s.</li> <li>14. MISSIONARY LIFE IN CAN-ADA. By REV. J. ABBOTT. 2s.</li> </ol> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>15. LETTERS FROM MADRAS. By a LADY. 2s.</li> <li>16. HIGHLAND SPORTS. By CHARLES ST. JOHN. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>17. PAMPAS JOURNEYS. By SIR F. B. HEAD. 2s.</li> <li>18. GATHERINGS FROM SPAIN. By RICHARD FORD. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>19. THE RIVER AMAZON. By W. H. EDWARDS. 2s.</li> <li>20. MANNERS &amp; CUSTOMS OF INDIA. By REV. C. AGLAND. 2s.</li> <li>21. ADVENTURES IN MEXICO. By G. F. RUXTON. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>22. PORTUGAL AND GALLICIA. By LORD CARNARVON. 3s. 6d.</li> <li>23. BUSH LIFE IN AUSTRALIA. By REV. H. W. HAYGARTH. 2s.</li> <li>24. THE LIBYAN DESERT. By BAYLE ST. JOHN. 2s.</li> <li>25. SIERRA LEONE. By a LADY. 3s. 6d.</li> </ol> |
|---|--|

\* \* Each work may be had separately.

- HUME'S** History of England for STUDENTS, from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar to the Revolution of 1688. Corrected and continued to 1868. Edited by DR. WM. SMITH. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- HUTCHINSON (GEN.)**, on the most expeditious, certain, and easy Method of Dog-Breaking. *Fifth Edition*. With 40 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- HUTTON'S (H. E.)** Principia Græca; an Introduction to the Study of Greek. Comprehending Grammar, Delectus, and Exercise-book, with Vocabularies. *Sixth Edition*. 12mo. 3s. 6d.
- IRBY AND MANGLES'** Travels in Egypt, Nubia, Syria, and the Holy Land. Post 8vo. 2s.
- JAMES' (REV. THOMAS)** Fables of Æsop. A New Translation, with Historical Preface. With 100 Woodcuts by TENNIEL and WOLF. *Sixty-third Thousand*. Post 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- JAMESON'S (MRS.)** Lives of the Early Italian Painters—and the Progress of Painting in Italy—Cimabue to Bassano. *New Edition*. With 50 Portraits. Post 8vo. 12s.
- JENNINGS' (L. J.)** Eighty Years of Republican Government in the United States. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- JESSE'S (EDWARD)** Gleanings in Natural History. *Eleventh Edition*. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- JOHNS' (REV. B. G.)** Blind People; their Works and Ways. With Sketches of the Lives of some famous Blind Men. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- JOHNSON'S (DR. SAMUEL)** Life. By James Boswell. Including the Tour to the Hebrides. Edited by MR. CROKER. Portraits. Royal 8vo. 10s.
- Lives of the most eminent English Poets. Edited with Notes by PETER CUNNINGHAM. 3 vols. 8vo. 22s. 6d.
- JUNIUS'** HANDWRITING Professionally investigated. By MR. CHABOT, Expert. With Preface and Collateral Evidence, by the Hon. EDWARD TWISLETON. With Facsimiles, Woodcuts, &c. 4to.
- KEN'S (BISHOP)** Life. By a LAYMAN. Portrait. 2 Vols. 8vo. 18s.
- Exposition of the Apostles' Creed. Fcap. 1s. 6d.
- KERR'S (ROBERT)** GENTLEMAN'S HOUSE; or, How to PLAN ENGLISH RESIDENCES, FROM THE PARSONAGE TO THE PALACE. With Views and Plans. *Third Edition*. 8vo. 24s.
- Ancient Lights; a Book for Architects, Surveyors, Lawyers, and Landlords. 8vo. 5s. 6d.
- (R. MALCOLM) Student's Blackstone. A Systematic Abridgment of the entire Commentaries, adapted to the present state of the law. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- KING'S (REV. C. W.)** Antique Gems; their Origin, Use, and Value, as Interpreters of Ancient History, and as illustrative of Ancient Art. *Second Edition*. Illustrations. 8vo. 24s.
- KING EDWARD VIth's** Latin Grammar; or, an Introduction to the Latin Tongue. *Seventeenth Edition*. 12mo. 3s. 6d.
- First Latin Book; or, the Accidence, Syntax, and Prosody, with an English Translation. *Fifth Edition*. 12mo. 2s. 6d.
- KING GEORGE THE THIRD'S** CORRESPONDENCE WITH LORD NORTH, 1769-82. Edited, with Notes and Introduction, by W. BODHAM DONNE. 2 vols. 8vo. 32s.
- KIRK'S (J. FOSTER)** History of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy. Portrait. 3 Vols. 8vo. 45s.

KUGLER'S Italian Schools of Painting. Edited, with Notes, by SIR CHARLES EASTLAKE. *Third Edition*. Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 30s.

German, Dutch, and Flemish Schools of Painting. Edited, with Notes, by DR. WAAGEN. *Second Edition*. Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.

LANE'S (E. W.) Private Life, Manners and Customs of the Modern Egyptians. *A New Edition*. With Illustrations. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 12s.

LAYARD'S (A. H.) Nineveh and its Remains. Being a Narrative of Researches and Discoveries amidst the Ruins of Assyria. With an Account of the Chaldean Christians of Kurdistan; the Yezedis, or Devil-worshippers; and an Enquiry into the Manners and Arts of the Ancient Assyrians. *Sixth Edition*. Plates and Woodcuts. 2 Vols. 8vo. 36s.

\* \* A POPULAR EDITION of the above work. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Nineveh and Babylon; being the Narrative of Discoveries in the Ruins, with Travels in Armenia, Kurdistan and the Desert, during a Second Expedition to Assyria. With Map and Plates. 8vo. 21s.

\* \* A POPULAR EDITION of the above work. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

LEATHES' (STANLEY) Practical Hebrew Grammar. With an Appendix, containing the Hebrew Text of Genesis i.—vi., and Psalms i.—vi. Grammatical Analysis and Vocabulary. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

LENNEP'S (REV. H. J. VAN) Missionary Travels in Asia Minor. With Illustrations of Biblical History and Archæology. With Map and Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.

LESLIE'S (C. R.) Handbook for Young Painters. *Second Edition*. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Life and Works of Sir Joshua Reynolds. Portraits and Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 42s.

LETTERS FROM THE BALTIC. By a LADY. Post 8vo. 2s.

MADRAS. By a LADY. Post 8vo. 2s.

SIERRA LEONE. By a LADY. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

LEVI'S (LEONE) Wages and Earnings of the Working Classes. With some Facts Illustrative of their Economic Condition. 8vo. 6s.

LEWIS'S (M. G.) Journal of a Residence among the Negroes in the West Indies. Post 8vo. 2s.

LIDDELL'S (DEAN) Student's History of Rome, from the earliest Times to the establishment of the Empire. With Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

LINDSAY'S (LORD) Lives of the Lindsays; or, a Memoir of the Houses of Crawford and Balcarres. With Extracts from Official Papers and Personal Narratives. *Second Edition*. 3 Vols. 8vo. 24s.

LISPINGS from LOW LATITUDES; or, the Journal of the Hon. Impulsia Gushington. Edited by LORD DUFFERIN. With 24 Plates. 4to. 21s.

LITTLE ARTHUR'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND. By LADY CALLCOTT. *New Edition, continued to 1864*. With 20 Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

LIVINGSTONE'S (DR.) Missionary Travels in South Africa. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 6s.

Expedition to the Zambezi and its Tributaries; and the Lakes Shirwa and Nyassa. 1858-64. Map and Illustrations. 8vo. 21s.

LIVONIAN TALES. By the Author of "Letters from the Baltic." Post 8vo. 2s.



- LOCH'S (H. B.) *Personal Narrative of Events during Lord Elgin's Second Embassy to China. Second Edition.* With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 9s.
- LOCKHART'S (J. G.) *Ancient Spanish Ballads. Historical and Romantic. Translated, with Notes. New Edition.* With Portrait and Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- *Life of Theodore Hook.* Fcap. 8vo. 1s.
- LONDON (OLD). *A series of Essays on its Archæology and Antiquities.* By VARIOUS WRITERS. 8vo. 12s.
- LONSDALE'S (BISHOP) *Life.* With Selections from his Writings. By E. B. DENISON, Q.C. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- LOUDON'S (MRS.) *Instructions in Gardening. With Directions and Calendar of Operations for Every Month. Eighth Edition.* Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- LUCAS' (SAMUEL) *Secularia; or, Surveys on the Main Stream of History.* 8vo. 12s.
- LUCKNOW: *a Lady's Diary of the Siege.* Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- LYELL'S (SIR CHARLES) *Principles of Geology; or, the Modern Changes of the Earth and its Inhabitants considered as illustrative of Geology. Tenth Edition.* With Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 32s.
- *Student's Elements of Geology.* With 600 Illustrations. Post 8vo. 9s.
- *Geological Evidences of the Antiquity of Man. Third Edition.* Illustrations. 8vo. 14s.
- (K. M.) *Geographical Handbook of Ferns.* With Tables to show their Distribution. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- LYTTELTON'S (LORD) *Ephemera.* Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- LYTTON'S (LORD) *Poems.* Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- *Rightful Heir; a Drama.* 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- *Lost Tales of Miletus.* Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- McCLINTOCK'S (SIR L.) *Narrative of the Discovery of the Fate of Sir John Franklin and his Companions in the Arctic Seas. Third Edition.* With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- MACDOUGALL'S (COL.) *Modern Warfare as Influenced by Modern Artillery.* With Plans. Post 8vo. 12s.
- MACGREGOR (J.), *Rob Roy on the Jordan, Nile, Red Sea, Genesareth, &c. A Canoe Cruise in Palestine and Egypt and the Waters of Damascus.* With Map, and 70 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 12s.
- MACPHERSON'S (MAJOR) *Services in India, while Political Agent at Gwalior during the Mutiny.* Illustrations. 8vo. 12s.
- MAETZNER'S *COPIOUS ENGLISH GRAMMAR.* A Methodical, Analytical, and Historical Treatise on the Orthography, Prosody, Inflections, and Syntax of the English Tongue. 3 Vols. 8vo. (*In preparation.*)
- MAHON (LORD), see STANHOPE (Earl of).
- MAINE'S (H. SUMNER) *Ancient Law: its Connection with the Early History of Society, and its Relation to Modern Ideas. Fourth Edition.* 8vo. 12s.
- *VILLAGE COMMUNITIES IN THE EAST AND WEST.* Six Lectures delivered at Oxford. 8vo.
- MALCOLM'S (SIR JOHN) *Sketches of Persia.* Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- MANSEL (DEAN), *Limits of Religious Thought Examined.* Being the Bampton Lectures for 1858. *Fifth Edition.* Post 8vo. 8s. 6d.

- MANTELL'S** (GIDEON A.) Thoughts on Animalcules; or, the Invisible World, as revealed by the Microscope. Plates. 16mo. 6s.
- MANUAL OF SCIENTIFIC ENQUIRY.** For the Use of Travellers. Edited by SIR J. F. HERSCHEL, Revised by REV. R. MAIN. Maps. Post 8vo. (*Published by order of the Lords of the Admiralty.*)
- MARCO POLO'S TRAVELS.** A New English Version. With Copious Illustrative Notes. By COL. HENRY YULE. With Maps and Illustrations. 2 Vols. medium. 8vo.
- MARKHAM'S** (MRS.) History of England. From the First Invasion by the Romans. *New Edition, continued down to 1865.* Woodcuts. 12mo. 4s.
- History of France. From the Conquest by the Gauls. *New Edition, continued to 1867.* Woodcuts. 12mo. 4s.
- History of Germany. From the Invasion by Marius. *New Edition, continued to 1867.* Woodcuts. 12mo. 4s.
- (CLEMENTS R.) Travels in Peru and India. Maps and Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.
- MARRYAT'S** (JOSEPH) History of Modern and Mediæval Pottery and Porcelain. With a Description of the Manufacture. *Third Edition.* Plates and Woodcuts. 8vo. 42s.
- MARSH'S** (G. P.) Manual of the English Language. Edited by Dr. WM. SMITH. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- MATTHIÆ'S** SHORTER GREEK GRAMMAR. Abridged by BISHOP BLOMFIELD. *A New Edition, revised and enlarged by E. S. CROOKE.* 12mo. 4s.
- MAUREL**, on the Character, Actions, and Writings of Wellington. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- MAYNE'S** (CAPT.) Four Years in British Columbia and Vancouver Island. Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.
- MEADE'S** (HON. HERBERT) Ride through the Disturbed Districts of New Zealand to Lake Taupo, at the Time of the Rebellion; with a Cruise among the South Sea Islands. With Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 14s.
- MELVILLE'S** (HERMANN) Adventures amongst the Marquesas and South Sea Islands. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 7s.
- MILLS'** (REV. JOHN) Three Months' Residence at Nablus, with an Account of the Modern Samaritans. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- MILMAN'S** (DEAN) HISTORICAL WORKS. Containing: 1. History of the Jews, 3 Vols. 2. History of Early Christianity, 3 Vols. 3. History of Latin Christianity, 9 Vols. Post 8vo. 6s. each.
- Annals of St. Paul's Cathedral. *Second Edition.* Portrait and Illustrations. 8vo. 18s.
- Savonarola, Erasmus, and other Literary Essays. 8vo. 15s.
- Character and Conduct of the Apostles considered as an Evidence of Christianity. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Translations from Æschylus and Euripides. Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 12s.
- Works of Horace. With 100 woodcuts. Small 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Life of Horace. Woodcuts. 8vo. 9s.
- Poetical Works. Plates. 3 Vols. Fcap. 8vo. 18s.
- Fall of Jerusalem. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.
- (CAPT. E. A.) Wayside Cross. A Tale of the Carlist War. Post 8vo. 2s.
- MEREDITH'S** (MRS. CHARLES) Notes and Sketches of New South Wales. Post 8vo. 2s.

- MESSIAH (THE): A Narrative of the Life, Travels, Death, Resurrection, and Ascension of our Blessed Lord. By A Layman. Map. 8vo. 18s.
- MICHIE'S (ALEXANDER) Siberian Overland Route from Peking to Petersburg. Maps and Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.
- MODERN DOMESTIC COOKERY. Founded on Principles of Economy and Practical Knowledge. *New Edition*. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- MONGREDIEN'S (AUGUSTUS) Trees and Shrubs for English Plantation. A Selection and Description of the most Ornamental which will flourish in the open air in our climate. With Classified Lists. With 30 Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.
- MOORE'S (THOMAS) Life and Letters of Lord Byron. *Cabinet Edition*. With Plates. 6 Vols. Fcap. 8vo. 18s.; or *Popular Edition*, with Portraits. Royal 8vo. 9s.
- MOTLEY'S (J. L.) History of the United Netherlands: from the Death of William the Silent to the Twelve Years' Truce, 1609. *Library Edition*. Portraits. 4 Vols. 8vo. 60s. Or *Cabinet Edition*, 4 Vols. Post 8vo. 6s. each.
- MOUHOT'S (HENRI) Siam, Cambojia, and Lao; a Narrative of Travels and Discoveries. Illustrations. 2 vols. 8vo.
- MOZLEY'S (REV. J. B.) Treatise on Predestination. 8vo. 14s.  
— Primitive Doctrine of Baptismal Regeneration. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- MUNDY'S (GENERAL) Pen and Pencil Sketches in India. *Third Edition*. Plates. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- MUNRO'S (GENERAL SIR THOMAS) Life and Letters. By the REV. G. R. GLEIG. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- MURCHISON'S (SIR RODERICK) Russia in Europe and the Ural Mountains. With Coloured Maps, &c. 2 Vols. 4to. 5l. 5s.  
— Siluria; or, a History of the Oldest Rocks containing Organic Remains. *Fourth Edition*. Map and Plates. 8vo. 30s.
- MURRAY'S RAILWAY READING. Containing:—  
 WELLINGTON. By LORD ELLSMERE. 6d.  
 NIMROD ON THE CHASE. 1s.  
 ESSAYS FROM "THE TIMES." 2 Vols. 8s.  
 MUSIC AND DRESS. 1s.  
 LATARD'S ACCOUNT OF NINEVEH. 5s.  
 MILMAN'S FALL OF JERUSALEM. 1s.  
 MAHON'S "FORTY-FIVE." 3s.  
 LIFE OF THEODORE HOOK. 1s.  
 DEEDS OF NAVAL DARING. 3s. 6d.  
 THE HONEY BEE. 1s.  
 JAMES' ÆSOP'S FABLES. 2s. 6d.  
 NIMROD ON THE TURF. 1s. 6d.  
 ART OF DINING. 1s. 6d.  
 HALLAM'S LITERARY ESSAYS. 2s.  
 MAHON'S JOAN OF ARC. 1s.  
 HEAD'S EMIGRANT. 2s. 6d.  
 NIMROD ON THE ROAD. 1s.  
 CROKER ON THE GUILLOTINE. 1s.  
 HOLLWAY'S NORWAY. 2s.  
 MAUREL'S WELLINGTON. 1s. 6d.  
 CAMPBELL'S LIFE OF BACON. 2s. 6d.  
 THE FLOWER GARDEN. 1s.  
 LOCKHART'S SPANISH BALLADS. 2s. 6d.  
 TAYLOR'S NOTES FROM LIFE. 2s.  
 REJECTED ADDRESSES. 1s.  
 PENN'S HINTS ON ANGLING. 1s.
- MUSIC AND DRESS. By a LADY. Reprinted from the "Quarterly Review." Fcap. 8vo. 1s.
- NAPIER'S (SIR CHAS.) Life, Journals, and Letters. By SIR W. NAPIER. *Second Edition*. Portraits. 4 Vols. Post 8vo. 48s.  
 — (SIR WM.) Life and Letters. Edited by H. A. BRUCE, M.P. Portraits. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 28s.  
 — English Battles and Sieges of the Peninsular War. *Fourth Edition*. Portrait. Post 8vo. 9s.
- NAPOLEON AT FONTAINEBLEAU AND ELBA. A Journal of Occurrences and Notes of Conversations. By SIR NEIL CAMPBELL, C.B., British Commissioner. With a Memoir of that Officer. By REV. A. N. C. MACLACHLAN, M.A. Portrait. 8vo. 16s.
- NAUTICAL (THE) ALMANAC. Royal 8vo. 2s. 6d. (*By Authority*.)
- NAVY LIST. Monthly and Quarterly. Post 8vo. (*By Authority*.)

- NEW TESTAMENT (ILLUSTRATED). With Explanatory Commentary. Edited by ARCHDEACON CHURTON, M.A., and ARCHDEACON BASIL JONES, M.A. With 110 authentic Views, &c. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 21s. bound.
- NICHOLLS' (SIR GEORGE) History of the English, Irish and Scotch Poor Laws. 4 Vols. 8vo.
- (REV. H. G.) Historical Account of the Forest of Dean. Woodcuts, &c. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- NICOLAS' (SIR HARRIS) Historic Peerage of England. Exhibiting the Origin, Descent, and Present State of every Title of Peerage which has existed in this Country since the Conquest. By WILLIAM COURTHOPE. 8vo. 30s.
- NIMROD, On the Chace—Turf—and Road. *A New Edition*, illustrated with Portrait of the Author by Maclise, and Plates by Alken. Crown 8vo. 5s. Or with Coloured Plates, 7s. 6d. Or *Cheap Edition*, Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- OLD LONDON; Papers read at the Archæological Institute. By various Authors. 8vo. 12s.
- OWEN'S (LIEUT.-COL.) Principles and Practice of Modern Artillery. including Artillery Material, Gunnery, and Organisation and Use of Artillery in Warfare. With numerous Illustrations. 8vo. 15s.
- OXENHAM'S (REV. W.) English Notes for Latin Elegiacs; designed for early Proficients in the Art of Latin Versification, with Prefatory Rules of Composition in Elegiac Metre. *Fourth Edition*. 12mo. 3s. 6d.
- PALLISER'S (MRS.) Brittany and its Byeways, its Inhabitants, and Antiquities. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 12s.
- PARIS' (DR.) Philosophy in Sport made Science in Earnest; or, the First Principles of Natural Philosophy inculcated by aid of the Toys and Sports of Youth. *Ninth Edition*. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- PARKMAN'S (FRANCIS) Discovery of the Great West; or, the Valleys of the Mississippi and the Lakes of North America. An Historical Narrative. Map. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- PARKYNS' (MANSFIELD) Three Years' Residence in Abyssinia: with Travels in that Country. *Second Edition*, with Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- PEEL'S (SIR ROBERT) Memoirs. Edited by EARL STANHOPE and MR. CARDWELL. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.
- PENN'S (RICHARD) Maxims and Hints for an Angler and Chess-player. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.
- PERCYS' (JOHN, M.D.) Metallurgy. Vol. I. Fuel, Coal, Fire-Clays, Copper, Zinc, Brass, &c. *New and Revised Edition*. With Illustrations. 8vo. (*In preparation*.)
- Vol. II. Iron and Steel. *New and Revised Edition*. With Illustrations. 8vo. (*In preparation*.)
- Vol. III. Lead, including Desilverization and Cupellation. With Illustrations. 8vo. 30s.
- Vol. IV. Gold, Silver and Mercury. With Illustrations. 8vo. (*In the Press*.)
- Vol. V. Platinum, Tin, Nickel, Cobalt, Antimony, Bismuth, Arsenic, and other Metals. With Illustrations. 8vo. (*In preparation*.)
- PHILLIPP (C. S. M.) On Jurisprudence. 8vo. 12s.
- PHILLIPS' (JOHN) Memoirs of William Smith. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Geology of Yorkshire, The Coast, and Limestone District. Plates. 4to. Part I., 20s.—Part II., 30s.
- Rivers, Mountains, and Sea Coast of Yorkshire. With Essays on the Climate, Scenery, and Ancient Inhabitants. *Second Edition*, Plates. 8vo. 15s.



- PHILPOTTS' (BISHOP)** Letters to the late Charles Butler, on his "Book of the Roman Catholic Church." *New Edition.* Post 8vo. 6s.
- PICK'S (DR.)** Popular Etymological Dictionary of the French Language. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- POPE'S (ALEXANDER)** Life and Works. *A New Edition.* Collected in part by the late Right Hon. J. W. CROKER, with Introductions and Notes, by REV. WHITWELL ELWIN. With Portraits. Vol. I. to III. 8vo. 10s. 6d. each.
- PORTER'S (REV. J. L.)** Damascus, Palmyra and Lebanon. With Travels among the Giant Cities of Bashan and the Hauran. *New Edition.* Map and Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- PRAYER-BOOK (ILLUSTRATED),** with Borders, Initials, Vignettes, &c. Edited, with Notes, by REV. THOS. JAMES. Medium 8vo. 18s. cloth; 31s. 6d. calf; 36s. morocco.
- PRINCIPLES AT STAKE.** Essays on Church Questions of the Day. By the following writers. *Second Edition.* 8vo. 12s.
- |                          |                      |
|--------------------------|----------------------|
| BENJAMIN SHAW.           | CANON BERNARD.       |
| LORD ARTHUR HERVEY.      | ARTHUR MILLS.        |
| PROFESSOR PAYNE SMITH.   | REV. DR. SALMON.     |
| REV. ALEXANDER R. GRANT. | REV. W. G. HUMPHREY. |
| REV. G. H. SUMNER.       | DEAN HOWSON.         |
- PUSS IN BOOTS.** With 12 Illustrations. By OTTO SPECKTER. 16mo.
- QUARTERLY REVIEW (THE).** 8vo. 6s.
- RAMBLES** in the Syrian Deserts. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- RANKE'S (LEOPOLD)** History of the Popes of Rome during the 16th and 17th Centuries. Translated from the German by SARAH AUSTIN. 3 Vols. 8vo. 30s.
- RASSAM'S (HORMUZZD)** Narrative of the British Mission to Abyssinia. With Notices of the Countries Traversed from Massowah to Magdala. Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 28s.
- RAWLINSON'S (REV. GEORGE)** Herodotus. A New English Version. Edited with Notes and Essays. *Second Edition.* Maps and Woodcut. 4 Vols. 8vo. 48s.
- **Five Great Monarchies of the Ancient World,** Chaldaea, Assyria, Media, Babylonia, and Persia. *Second Edition.* With Maps and Illustrations. 3 Vols. 8vo. 42s.
- REED'S (E. J.)** Shipbuilding in Iron and Steel; a Practical Treatise, giving full details of Construction, Processes of Manufacture, and Building Arrangements. With 5 Plans and 250 Woodcuts. 8vo. 30s.
- **Our Iron-Clad Ships; their Qualities, Performances, and Cost.** With Chapters on Turret Ships, Iron-Clad Rams, &c. With Illustrations. 8vo. 12s.
- REJECTED ADDRESSES (THE).** By JAMES AND HORACE SMITH. *New Edition.* Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.; or *Cheap Edition,* Fcap. 8vo. 1s.
- RENNIE'S (D. F.)** British Arms in Peking, 1860. Post 8vo. 12s.
- **Narrative of the British Embassy in China.** Illustrations. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.
- **Story of Bhotan and the Doogar War.** Map and Woodcut. Post 8vo. 12s.
- RESIDENCE IN BULGARIA; or, Notes on the Resources and Administration of Turkey, &c.** By S. G. B. ST. CLAIR and CHARLES A. BROPHY. 8vo. 12s.
- REYNOLDS' (SIR JOSHUA)** Life and Times. By C. R. LESLIE, R.A. and TOM TAYLOR. Portraits. 2 Vols. 8vo.

- REYNOLDS (SIR JOSHUA) *Descriptive Catalogue of his Works.*  
With Notices of their present owners and localities. With Illustrations.  
Fcap. 4to. *(In the Press.)*
- RICARDO'S (DAVID) *Political Works.* With a Notice of his  
Life and Writings. By J. R. M'CULLOCH. *New Edition.* 8vo. 16s.
- RIPA'S (FATHER) *Thirteen Years' Residence at the Court of Peking.*  
Post 8vo. 2s.
- ROBERTSON'S (CANON) *History of the Christian Church, from  
the Apostolic Age to the end of the Fifth Council of the Lateran, 1517.*  
4 Vols. 8vo.  
*The Work may be had separately.*  
Vol. 1.—*Fourth Edition,* A.D. 64-590. 8vo. 18s.  
Vol. 2.—*Third Edition,* A.D. 590-1122. 8vo. 20s.  
Vol. 3.—A.D. 1122-1303. 8vo. 18s.  
Vol. 4.—A.D. 1303-1517. 8vo. *(In the Press.)*
- *How shall we Conform to the Liturgy of the  
Church of England?* *Third Edition.* Post 8vo. 9s.
- ROBINSON'S (REV. DR.) *Biblical Researches in Palestine and the  
Adjacent Regions; a Journal of Travels in 1838 and 1852.* *Third Edition.*  
Maps. 3 Vols. 8vo. 42s.
- *Physical Geography of the Holy Land.* Post 8vo.
- (WM.) *Parks, Promenades, and Gardens of Paris;*  
Described and considered in Relation to the Wants of our own Cities.  
With 400 Illustrations. 8vo. 18s.
- *Alpine Flowers for English Gardens.* An explanation  
of the Principles on which they may be grown to perfection in all  
parts of the British Islands. With 70 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 12s.
- *Wild Garden: or, our Groves and Shrubberies  
made beautiful by the Naturalization of Hardy Exotic Plants.* With a  
Chapter on the Garden of British Wild Flowers. With Frontispiece.  
Small 8vo. 6s.
- ROME. See LIDDELL and SMITH.
- ROWLAND'S (DAVID) *Manual of the English Constitution;*  
Its Rise, Growth, and Present State. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- *Laws of Nature the Foundation of Morals.* Post  
8vo. 6s.
- RUNDELL'S (MRS.) *Domestic Cookery, adapted for Private  
Families.* *New Edition.* Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- RUSSELL'S (RUTHERFURD) *History of the Heroes of Medicine.*  
Portraits. 8vo. 14s.
- RUXTON'S (GEORGE F.) *Travels in Mexico; with Adventures  
among the Wild Tribes and Animals of the Prairies and Rocky Moun-  
tains.* Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- SALES'S (SIR ROBERT) *Brigade in Afghanistan.* With an Account of  
the Defence of Jellalabad. By REV. G. R. GLEIG. Post 8vo. 2s.
- SALLESBURY'S (EDWARD) *"Children of the Lake."* A Poem.  
Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- SANDWITCH'S (HUMPHRY) *Siege of Kars.* Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- SCOTT'S (G. GILBERT) *Secular and Domestic Architecture, Pre-  
sent and Future.* 8vo. 9s.
- (Dean of Rochester) *University Sermons.* Post 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- SCROPE'S (G. P.) *Geology and Extinct Volcanoes of Central  
France.* Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 30s.

- SHAW'S (T. B.) *Manual of English Literature*. Edited, with Notes and Illustrations, by DR. WM. SMITH. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- *Specimens of English Literature*. Selected from the Chief Writers. Edited by WM. SMITH, LL.D. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- (ROBERT) *Visit to High Tartary, Yarkand, and Kashgar* (formerly Chinese Tartary), and *Return Journey over the Karakorum Pass*. With Map and Illustrations. 8vo. (*Nearly Ready.*)
- SMILES' (SAMUEL) *Lives of British Engineers; from the Earliest Period to the Present Time, with an account of their Principal Works; including a History of the Invention and Introduction of the Steam Engine*. With 9 Portraits and 400 Illustrations. 4 Vols. 8vo. 21s. each.
- *Lives of George and Robert Stephenson*. With Portraits and Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 21s. Or *Popular Edition*, with Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 6s.
- *Lives of Boulton and Watt*. With Portraits and Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 21s.
- *Lives of Brindley and the Early Engineers*. With Portrait and 50 Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 6s.
- *Life of Telford*. With a History of Roads and Travelling in England. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 6s.
- *Self-Help*. With Illustrations of Character and Conduct. Post 8vo. 6s. Or in French. 5s.
- *Industrial Biography: Iron-Workers and Tool Makers*. A sequel to "Self-Help." Post 8vo. 6s.
- *Huguenots in England and Ireland: their Settlements, Churches and Industries*. *Third Edition*. Post 8vo. 6s.
- SHIRLEY (EVELYN P.) *on Deer and Deer Parks, or some Account of English Parks, with Notes on the Management of Deer*. Illustrations. 4to. 21s.
- SIERRA LEONE; *Described in Letters to Friends at Home*. By A LADY. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- SIMMONS (CAPT. T. F.) *on the Constitution and Practice of Courts-Martial; with a Summary of the Law of Evidence*. *Sixth and Revised Edition*. 8vo. (*In the Press.*)
- STANLEY'S (DEAN) *Sinai and Palestine*. Map. 8vo. 14s.
- *Bible in the Holy Land; being Extracts from the above Work*. Woodcuts, Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- *St. Paul's Epistles to the Corinthians*. With Dissertations and Notes. 8vo. 18s.
- *History of the Eastern Church*. Plans. 8vo. 12s.
- *History of the Jewish Church*. *Third Edition*. 2 Vols. 8vo. 24s.
- *Historical Memorials of Canterbury*. *Fourth Edition*. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*. *Third Edition*. With Illustrations. 8vo. 21s.
- *Essays on Church and State, 1850—70*. 8vo. 16s.
- *Sermons in the East, during a Tour with H. R. H. the Prince of Wales*. 8vo. 9s.
- *on Evangelical and Apostolical Teaching*. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- *ADDRESSES AND CHARGES OF BISHOP STANLEY*. With Memoir. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

- SMITH'S (Dr. Wm.) Dictionary of the Bible; its Antiquities, Biography, Geography, and Natural History. Illustrations. 3 Vols. 8vo. 105s.
- Concise Bible Dictionary, for Families and Students. With Maps and 300 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 21s.
- Smaller Bible Dictionary, for Schools and Young Persons. With Maps and Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Greek and Roman Antiquities. Woodcuts. 8vo. 21s.
- Greek and Roman Biography and Mythology. Woodcuts. 3 Vols. 8vo. 63s.
- Greek and Roman Geography. Woodcuts. 2 Vols. 8vo. 42s.
- Classical Dictionary of Mythology, Biography, and Geography. With 750 Woodcuts. 8vo. 18s.
- Smaller Classical Dictionary of Mythology, Biography, and Geography. With 200 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Smaller Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities. With 200 Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Complete Latin English Dictionary. With Tables of the Roman Calendar, Measures, Weights, and Money. 8vo. 21s.
- Smaller Latin-English Dictionary. 12mo. 7s. 6d.
- Copious and Critical English-Latin Dictionary. 8vo. 21s.
- Smaller English-Latin Dictionary. 12mo. 7s. 6d.
- Principia Latina—Part I. A Grammar, Delectus, and Exercise Book, with Vocabularies. *Eleventh Edition.* With an Appendix, containing the ACCIDENCE arranged for the "Public School Latin Primer." 12mo. 3s. 6d.
- Part II. A Reading-book of Mythology, Geography, Roman Antiquities, and History. With Notes and Dictionary. *Fifth Edition.* 12mo. 3s. 6d.
- Part III. A Latin Poetry Book. Hexameters and Pentameters; Eclog. Ovidianæ; Latin Prosody, &c. *Fourth Edition.* 12mo. 3s. 6d.
- Part IV. Latin Prose Composition. Rules of Syntax, with Examples, Explanations of Synonyms, and Exercises on the Syntax. *Fifth Edition.* 12mo. 3s. 6d.
- Part V. Short Tales and Anecdotes for Translation into Latin. *Second Edition.* 12mo. 3s.
- Latin-English Vocabulary; for Phædrus, Cornelius Nepos, and Cæsar. 12mo. 3s. 6d.
- Student's Latin Grammar. Post 8vo. 6s.
- Smaller Latin Grammar. 12mo. 3s. 6d.
- Initia Græca, Part I. An Introduction to Greek; comprehending Grammar, Delectus, and Exercise-book. *Fourth Edition.* With Vocabularies. *Third Edition.* 12mo. 3s. 6d.
- Initia Græca, Part II. A Reading Book. Containing Short Tales, Anecdotes, Fables, Mythology, and Grecian History. Arranged in a systematic Progression, with a Lexicon. *Second Edition.* 12mo. 3s. 6d.
- Initia Græca, Part III. Greek Prose Composition. Containing the Rules of Syntax, with copious Examples and Exercises. 12mo. 3s. 6d.



SMITH'S (DR. WM.) Student's Greek Grammar. By PROFESSOR CURTIUS. Post 8vo. 6s.

———— Smaller Greek Grammar. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

———— History of England. Illustrations. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

———— History of Greece. Illustrations. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

———— History of Rome. Illustrations. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

———— Classical Mythology. With Translations from the Poets. Illustrations. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

———— History of English Literature, with Specimens of the Chief Writers. 2 Vols. 16mo. 3s. 6d. each.

———— Scripture History. Illustrations. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

———— Ancient History. Illustrations. 16mo.

[Nearly ready.]

———— (REV. A. C.) Attractions of the Nile and its Banks. A Journal of Travels in Egypt and Nubia. Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 18s.

STUDENT'S HUME. A History of England from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar. By DAVID HUME. Continued to 1863. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

\* \* Questions on the above Work, 12mo. 2s.

———— HISTORY OF FRANCE; from the Earliest Times to the Establishment of the Second Empire, 1852. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— HISTORY OF ROME; from the Earliest Times to the Establishment of the Empire. By DEAN LIDDELL. Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— GIBBON; an Epitome of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— HISTORY OF GREECE; from the Earliest Times to the Roman Conquest. By WM. SMITH, LL.D. Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

\* \* Questions on the above Work, 12mo. 2s.

———— ANCIENT HISTORY OF THE EAST; Egypt, Assyria, Babylonia, Media, Persia, Asia Minor, and Phœnicia. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY; from the Creation to the Return of the Jews from Captivity. Maps and Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY. With an Introduction connecting the History of the Old and New Testaments. Maps and Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— ANCIENT GEOGRAPHY. By REV. W. L. BEVAN, M.A. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— MODERN GEOGRAPHY; Mathematical, Physical, and Descriptive. By REV. W. L. BEVAN. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— ENGLISH LANGUAGE. By GEO. P. MARSH. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— ENGLISH LITERATURE. By T. B. SHAW, M.A. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— SPECIMENS OF ENGLISH LITERATURE. Selected from the Chief Writers. By THOMAS B. SHAW, M.A. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— MORAL PHILOSOPHY. By WILLIAM FLEMING, D.D. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

———— BLACKSTONE. By R. MALCOLM KERR, LL.D. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

STANHOPE'S (EARL) History of England, from the Peace of Utrecht to the Peace of Versailles, 1713-83. *Library Edition.* 7 vols 8vo. 93s. Or, *Cabinet Edition*, 7 Vols. Post 8vo. 5s. each.

Reign of Queen Anne until the Peace of Utrecht. *Second Edition.* 8vo. 16s.

British India, from its Origin till 1783. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

History of "Forty-Five." Post 8vo. 3s.

Spain under Charles the Second. Post 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Historical and Critical Essays. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Life of Belisarius. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Condé. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Pitt. Portraits. 4 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.

Miscellanies. Post 8vo. 5s. 6d.

Story of Joan of Arc. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.

ST. CLAIR and BROPHY'S RESIDENCE IN BULGARIA; or, Notes on the Resources and Administration of Turkey. 8vo. 12s.

ST. JOHN'S (CHARLES) Wild Sports and Natural History of the Highlands. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

(BAYLE) Adventures in the Libyan Desert. Post 8vo. 2s.

ST. LEONARDS (LORD) Misrepresentations in Lord Campbell's Lives of Lyndhurst and Brougham. Post 8vo. 2s. 6d.

STORIES FOR DARLINGS. A Book for Boys and Girls. With Illustrations. Square 16mo. 5s.

STOTHARD'S (THOS.) Life. With Personal Reminiscences. By Mrs. BRAY. With Portrait and 60 Woodcuts. 4to. 21s.

STREET'S (G. E.) Gothic Architecture in Spain. *Second Edition.* With Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 30s.

STYFFE (KNUTT) On the Strength of Iron and Steel. Translated by C. P. SANDBERG. With Preface by DR. PERCY. With Plates. 8vo. 12s.

SWIFT'S (JONATHAN) Life, and Works. By JOHN FORSTER. 8vo. (In Preparation.)

SOMERVILLE'S (MARY) Physical Geography. *Sixth Edition.* Revised. By W. H. BATES. Portrait. Post 8vo. 9s.

Connexion of the Physical Sciences. *Ninth Edition.* Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 9s.

Molecular and Microscopic Science. Illustrations. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 21s.

SOUTH'S (JOHN F.) Household Surgery; or, Hints on Emergencies. Woodcuts. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

SOUTHEY'S (ROBERT) Book of the Church. Post 8vo.

Lives of Bunyan and Cromwell. Post 8vo. 2s.

SPECKTER'S (OTTO) Puss in Boots. With 12 Woodcuts. Square 12mo. 1s. 6d. plain, or 2s. 6d. coloured.

SYBEL'S (VON) History of Europe during the French Revolution, 1789-1795. 4 Vols. 8vo. 48s.

SYME'S (PROFESSOR) Principles of Surgery. *5th Edition.* 8vo. 12s.

- TAYLOR'S (HENRY) Notes from Life. Fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- THOMSON'S (ARCHBISHOP) Lincoln's Inn Sermons. 8vo. 10s. 6d.  
 ——— Life in the Light of God's Word. Post 8vo. 5s.
- THREE-LEAVED MANUAL OF FAMILY PRAYER. Royal  
 8vo. 2s.
- TOZER'S (H. F.) Researches in the Highlands of Turkey. Including Visits to Mounts Ida, Athos, Olympus, and Pelion. With Illustrations. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 24s.
- TRISTRAM'S (H. B.) Great Sahara. Illustrations. Post 8vo.
- TWISS' (HORACE) Life of Lord Eldon. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 21s.
- TYLOR'S (E. B.) Researches into the Early History of Mankind, and the Development of Civilization. *Second Edition.* 8vo. 12s.  
 ——— Primitive Culture; Researches into the Development of Mythology, Philosophy, Religion, Art, and Custom. 2 Vols. 8vo.
- VAMBERY'S (ARMINIUS) Travels from Teheran across the Turkoman Desert on the Eastern Shore of the Caspian. Illustrations. 8vo. 21s.
- VAN LENNEP'S (HENRY J.) Travels in Asia Minor. With Illustrations of Biblical Literature, and Archæology. With Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 24s.
- WAAGEN'S (DR.) Treasures of Art in Great Britain. Being an Account of the Chief Collections of Paintings, Sculpture, &c., in this Country. 4 Vols. 8vo. 54s.
- WELLINGTON (THE) Despatches. 8 Vols. 8vo. 20s. each  
 ——— Supplementary Despatches. 12 Vols. 8vo.  
 20s. each.  
 ——— Civil and Political Correspondence. 3 Vols.  
 8vo. 20s. each.  
 ——— Selections from Despatches and General Orders.  
 8vo. 18s.  
 ——— Speeches in Parliament. 2 Vols. 8vo. 42s.
- WHITE'S (HENRY) Massacre of St. Bartholomew. Based on Documents in the Archives of France. 8vo. 16s.
- WHYMPER'S (EDWARD) Scrambles among the Alps. 1860—69. Including the First Ascent of the Matterhorn, and the attempts which preceded it; with Notes on Glacial Phenomena. With Maps, and 100 Illustrations. 8vo. 21s.  
 ——— (FREDERICK) Travels and Adventures in Alaska and on the River Yukon, and Visits to other parts of the North Pacific. With Illustrations. 8vo. 16s.
- WILBERFORCE'S (WILLIAM) Life. By SAMUEL, LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER. Portrait. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- WILKINSON'S (SIR J. G.) Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians. With 500 Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 12s.
- WORDSWORTH'S (CHRISTOPHER, D.D.) Athens and Attica. *Fourth Edition.* Plates. Post 8vo. 5s.  
 ——— Pictorial, Descriptive, and Historical Account of Greece. *New Edition.* With 600 Woodcuts. Royal 8vo. 21s.
- ZINCKE'S (REV. F. BARNAM) Winter in the United States. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.









# RETURN TO → CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT

202 Main Library

LOAN PERIOD 1

HOME USE

4

5

3

6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS

Renewals and Recharges may be made 4 days prior to the due date.

Books may be Renewed by calling 642-3405.

**DUE AS STAMPED BELOW**

AUTO. DISC.

DEC 16 1988

CIRCULATION

MAY 25 1989

AUTO DISC MAY 12 1989

MAY 01 1990

AUTO DISC MAY 09 1990

JAN 23 1992

AUTO DISC FEB 20 91

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY  
BERKELEY, CA 94720

FORM NO. DD6

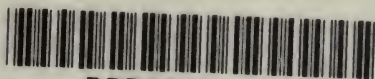
24076510  
**STACKS**

LD 21A-50m-12,'60  
(B6221s10)476B

OCT 11 '71

General Libr.  
University of Calif.  
Berkeley

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY



8000884891

36154

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY



